NATIONAL AND KAPODISTRIAN UNIVERSITY OF ATHENS

SCHOOL OF HEALTH SCIENCES

DEPARTMENT OF MEDICINE

SECTION OF BASIC SCIENCES
DEPARTMENT OF PHYSIOLOGY

Director: Academic - Professor George Kollias

DOCTORAL THESIS

Prevalence and clinical implications of Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies in Sjögren's syndrome

Nikolaos Marketos, MD, MSc

Rheumatologist

Athens, 2022

Doctoral Thesis of candidate Nikolaos Marketos in the Medical School of the National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Greece, on the subject:

"Prevalence and clinical implications of Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies in Sjögren's syndrome"

Date of appointment of the three-member Advisory Committee by the General Assembly of the Medical School: 29/6/2018, (Protocol No. 1718034029, 2/7/2018)

Date of submission of the Doctoral Thesis protocol: 11/9/2018 (title modification: 21/6/2019)

Date of submission of the 1st report on Doctoral Thesis progress: 27/9/2019, (Protocol No. 1920003177)

Date of submission of the 2nd report on Doctoral Thesis progress: 9/10/2020, (Protocol No. 43102)

Date of submission of the 3rd report on Doctoral Thesis progress: 30/5/2022, (Protocol No. 51883)

Date of presentation of the Doctoral Thesis: 28/6/2022, **Grade attributed:** Excellent (7/7 examiners)

Three-member Advisory Committee:

1. Supervisor: Associate Professor Clio P. Mavragani

2. Associate Professor Panagoula Angelogianni

3 Assistant Professor Antonis Chatzigeorgiou

Date of assignment of the seven-member Examination Committee: 30/5/2022, (Protocol. No 51885)

Seven-member Examination Committee:

1. Supervisor Associate Professor Clio P. Mavragani
2. Associate Professor Panagoula Angelogianni
3. Assistant Professor Antonis Chatzigeorgiou
4. Associate Professor Athanasios Armakolas
5. Associate Professor Mara Simopoulou
6. Assistant Professor Andreas Goules
7. Assistant Professor Antonis Fanouriakis

The thesis approval from the Medical School of the University of Athens does not constitute acceptance of the opinions of the author (Organization University of Athens, Article 202 of Law 5343)

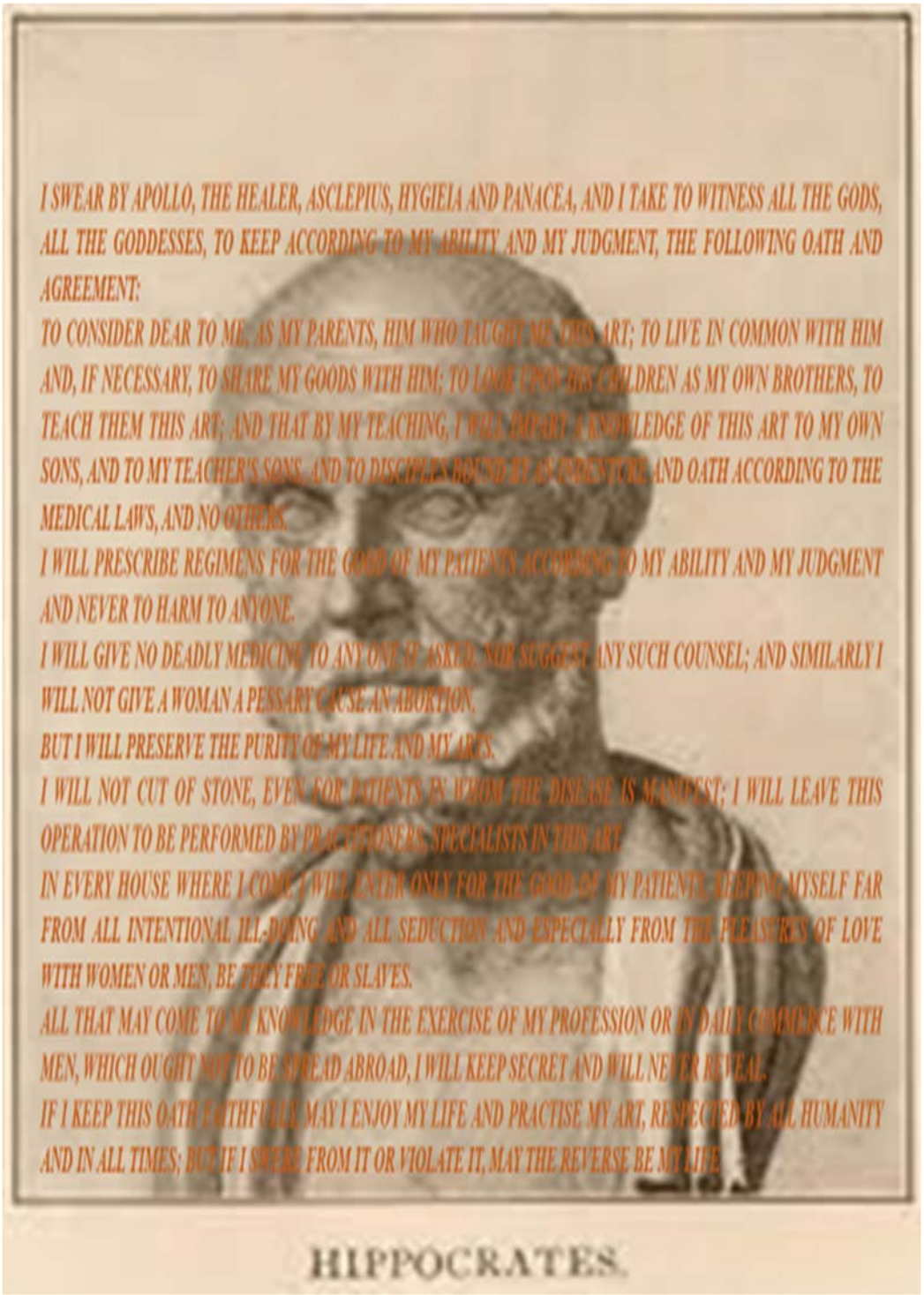
Αφιερώνεται με αγάπη και εκτίμηση:

Στους γονείς μου, που με στήριξαν στις επιλογές μου

Στη σύζυγό μου Νεκταρία, για τις πολύτιμες συμβουλές της στην εκπόνηση της Διατριβής και τη συμπαράστασή της

Στο Μάκη και τη Χριστινέλλα για την υπομονή και την αγάπη τους

OATH OF HIPPOCRATES



ΙΠΠΟΚΡΑΤΕΙΟΣ ΟΡΚΟΣ

ΟΜΝΥΜΙ ΑΠΟΛΛΩΝΑ ΙΗΤΡΟΝ, ΚΑΙ ΑΣΚΛΗΠΙΟΝ, ΚΑΙ ΥΓΕΙΑΝ, ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΑΚΕΙΑΝ, ΚΑΙ ΘΕΟΥΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΣΑΣ, ΙΣΤΟΡΑΣ ΠΟΙΕΥΜΕΝΟΣ, ΕΠΙΤΕΛΕΑ ΠΟΙΗΣΕΙΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΔΥΝΑΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΡΙΣΙΝ ΕΜΗΝ ΟΡΚΟΝ ΤΟΝΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΞΥΓΓΡΑΦΗΝ ΤΗΝΔΕ. ΗΓΗΣΑΣΘΑΙ ΜΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΔΙΔΑΞΑΝΤΑ ΜΕ ΤΗΝ ΤΕΧΝΗΝ ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ΙΣΑ ΓΕΝΕΤΗΣΙΝ ΕΜΟΙΣΙ, ΚΑΙ ΒΙΟΥ ΚΟΙΝΩΣΑΣΘΑΙ, ΚΑΙ ΧΡΕΩΝ ΧΡΗΙΖΟΝΤΙ ΜΕΤΑΔΟΣΙΝ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΣΘΑΙ, ΚΑΙ ΓΕΝΟΣ ΤΟ Ἐξ ΩΥΤΕΟΥ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙΣ ΙΣΟΝ ΕΠΙΚΡΙΝΕΕΙΝ ΑΡΡΕΣΙ, ΚΑΙ ΔΙΔΑΞΕΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΤΕΧΝΗΝ ΤΑΥΤΗΝ, ΗΝ ΧΡΗΙΖΩΣΙ ΜΑΝΘΑΝΕΙΝ, ΑΝΕΥ ΜΙΣΘΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΞΥΓΓΡΑΦΗΣ, ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΙΗΣ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΚΡΟΗΣΙΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΣ ΛΟΙΠΗΣ ΑΠΑΣΗΣ ΜΑΘΗΣΙΟΣ ΜΕΤΑΔΟΣΙΝ ΠΟΙΗΣΑΣΘΑΙ ΥΙΟΙΣΙ ΤΕ ΕΜΟΙΣΙ, ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣΙ ΤΟΥ ΕΜΕ ΔΙΔΑΞΑΝΤΟΣ, ΚΑΙ ΜΑΘΗΤΑΙΣΙ ΣΥΓΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΙΣΙ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΩΡΚΙΣΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΝΟΜΩ ΙΗΤΡΙΚΩ, ΑΛΛΩ ΔΕ ΟΥΔΕΝΙ. ΔΙΑΙΤΗΜΑΣΙ ΤΕ ΧΡΗΣΟΜΑΙ ΕΠ' ΩΦΕΛΕΙΗ ΚΑΜΝΟΝΤΩΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΔΥΝΑΜΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΡΙΣΙΝ ΕΜΗΝ, ΕΠΙ ΔΗΛΗΣΕΙ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΔΙΚΙΗ ΕΙΡΞΕΙΝ. ΟΥ ΔΩΣΩ ΔΕ ΟΥΔΕ ΦΑΡΜΑΚΟΝ ΟΥΔΕΝΙ ΑΙΤΗΘΕΙΣ ΘΑΝΑΣΙΜΟΝ, ΟΥΔΕ ΥΦΗΓΗΣΟΜΑΙ ΞΥΜΒΟΥΛΙΗΝ ΤΟΙΗΝΔΕ. ΟΜΟΙΩΣ ΔΕ ΟΥΔΕ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΙ ΠΕΣΣΟΝ ΦΘΟΡΙΟΝ ΔΩΣΩ. ΑΓΝΩΣ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΣΙΩΣ ΔΙΑΤΗΡΗΣΩ ΒΙΟΝ ΤΟΝ ΕΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΕΧΝΗΝ ΤΗΝ ΕΜΗΝ. ΟΥ ΤΕΜΕΩ ΔΕ ΟΥΔΕ ΜΗΝ ΛΙΘΙΩΝΤΑΣ, ΕΚΧΩΡΗΣΩ ΔΕ ΕΡΓΑΤΗΣΙΝ ΑΝΔΡΑΣΙ ΠΡΗΞΙΟΣ ΤΗΣΔΕ. ΕΣ ΟΙΚΙΑΣ ΔΕ ΟΚΟΣΑΣ ΑΝ ΕΣΙΩ, ΕΣΕΛΕΥΣΟΜΑΙ ΕΠ' ΩΦΕΛΕΙΗ ΚΑΜΝΟΝΤΩΝ, ΕΚΤΟΣ ΩΝ ΠΑΣΗΣ ΑΔΙΚΙΗΣ ΕΚΟΥΣΙΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΦΘΟΡΙΗΣ, ΤΗΣ ΤΕ ΑΛΛΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΦΡΟΔΙΣΙΩΝ ΕΡΓΩΝ ΕΠΙ ΤΕ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΕΙΩΝ ΣΩΜΑΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΔΡΩΩΝ, ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΩΝ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥΛΩΝ. Α Δ' ΑΝ ΕΝ ΘΕΡΑΠΕΙΗ Η ΙΔΩ, Η ΑΚΟΥΣΩ, Η ΚΑΙ ΑΝΕΥ ΘΕΡΑΠΗΙΗΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΒΙΟΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ, Α ΜΗ ΧΡΗ ΠΟΤΕ ΕΚΛΑΛΕΕΣΘΑΙ ΕΞΩ, ΣΙΓΗΣΟΜΑΙ, ΑΡΡΗΤΑ ΗΓΕΥΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΙΝΑΙ ΤΑ ΤΟΙΑΥΤΑ. ΟΡΚΟΝ ΜΕΝ ΟΥΝ ΜΟΙ ΤΟΝΔΕ ΕΠΙΤΕΛΕΑ ΠΟΙΕΟΝΤΙ, ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΞΥΓΧΕΟΝΤΙ, ΕΙΗ ΕΠΑΥΡΑΣΘΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΒΙΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΕΧΝΗΣ ΔΟΞΑΖΟΜΕΝΩ ΠΑΡΑ ΠΑΣΙΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΙΣ Ἐς ΤΟΝ ΑΙΕΙ ΧΡΟΝΟΝ. ΠΑΡΑΒΑΙΝΟΝΤΙ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΟΡΚΟΥΝΤΙ, ΤΑΝΑΝΤΙΑ ΤΟΥΤΕΩΝ.

ΙΠΠΟΚΡΑΤΕΙΟΣ ΟΡΚΟΣ

(απόδοση στη Νεοελληνική)

ΟΡΚΙΖΟΜΑΙ ΣΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΛΛΩΝΑ ΤΟΝ ΙΑΤΡΟ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΟΝ ΑΣΚΛΗΠΙΟ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΗΝ ΥΓΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΗΝ ΠΑΝΑΚΕΙΑ ΚΑΙ Σ΄ ΟΛΟΥΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΘΕΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΣ ΤΗ ΜΑΡΤΥΡΙΑ ΤΟΥΣ, ΝΑ ΤΗΡΗΣΩ ΠΙΣΤΑ ΚΑΤΆ ΤΗ ΔΥΝΑΜΗ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΚΡΙΣΗ ΜΟΥ ΑΥΤΟ ΤΟΝ ΟΡΚΟ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΣΥΜΒΟΛΑΙΟ ΜΟΥ ΑΥΤΟ. ΝΑ ΘΕΩΡΩ ΑΥΤΟΝ ΠΟΥ ΜΟΥ ΔΙΔΑΞΕ ΑΥΤΗ ΤΗΝ ΤΕΧΝΗ ΙΣΟ ΜΕ ΤΟΥΣ ΓΟΝΕΙΣ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΝΑ ΜΟΙΡΑΣΤΩ ΜΑΖΙ ΤΟΥ ΤΑ ΥΠΑΡΧΟΝΤΑ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΑ ΧΡΗΜΑΤΑ ΜΟΥ ΑΝ ΕΧΕΙ ΑΝΑΓΚΗ ΦΡΟΝΤΙΔΑΣ. ΝΑ ΘΕΩΡΩ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΠΟΓΟΝΟΥΣ ΤΟΥ ΙΣΟΥΣ ΜΕ Τ΄ ΑΔΕΛΦΙΑ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΝΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΔΙΔΑΞΩ ΤΗΝ ΤΕΧΝΗ ΑΥΤΗ ΑΝ ΘΕΛΟΥΝ ΝΑ ΤΗ ΜΑΘΟΥΝ, ΧΩΡΙΣ ΑΜΟΙΒΗ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΜΒΟΛΑΙΟ ΚΑΙ ΝΑ ΜΕΤΑΔΩΣΩ ΜΕ ΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΛΙΕΣ, ΟΔΗΓΙΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΜΒΟΥΛΕΣ ΟΛΗ ΤΗΝ ΥΠΟΛΟΙΠΗ ΓΝΩΣΗ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΑ ΠΑΙΔΙΑ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΑ ΠΑΙΔΙΑ ΕΚΕΙΝΟΥ ΜΕ ΔΙΔΑΞΕ ΚΑΙ ΣΤΟΥΣ ΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΜΑΘΗΤΕΣ ΠΟΥ ΕΧΟΥΝ ΚΑΝΕΙ ΓΡΑΠΤΗ ΣΥΜΦΩΝΙΑ ΜΑΖΙ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ Σ΄ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΠΟΥ ΕΧΟΥΝ ΟΡΚΙΣΘΕΙ ΣΤΟΝ ΙΑΤΡΙΚΟ ΝΟΜΟ ΚΑΙ ΣΕ ΚΑΝΕΝΑΝ ΑΛΛΟ ΚΑΙ ΝΑ ΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΩ ΤΟΥΣ ΠΑΣΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗ ΔΥΝΑΜΗ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΚΡΙΣΗ ΜΟΥ ΧΩΡΙΣ ΠΟΤΕ, ΕΚΟΥΣΙΩΣ, ΝΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΒΛΑΨΩ Ή ΝΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΔΙΚΗΣΩ. ΚΑΙ ΝΑ ΜΗ ΔΩΣΩ ΠΟΤΕ ΣΕ ΚΑΝΕΝΑ, ΕΣΤΩ ΚΙ ΑΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΟ ΖΗΤΗΣΕΙ, ΘΑΝΑΤΗΦΟΡΟ ΦΑΡΜΑΚΟ, ΟΥΤΕ ΝΑ ΔΩΣΩ ΠΟΤΕ ΤΕΤΟΙΑ ΣΥΜΒΟΥΛΗ. ΟΜΟΙΩΣ ΝΑ ΜΗ ΔΩΣΩ ΠΟΤΕ ΣΕ ΓΥΝΑΙΚΑ ΦΑΡΜΑΚΟ ΓΙΑ Ν΄ ΑΠΟΒΑΛΕΙ. ΝΑ ΔΙΑΤΗΡΗΣΩ ΔΕ ΤΗ ΖΩΗ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΤΕΧΝΗ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΘΑΡΗ ΚΑΙ ΑΓΝΗ. ΚΑΙ ΝΑ ΜΗ ΧΕΙΡΟΥΡΓΗΣΩ ΠΑΣΧΟΝΤΕΣ ΑΠΟ ΛΙΘΟΥΣ ΑΛΛΑ Ν΄ ΑΦΗΣΩ ΤΗΝ ΠΡΑΞΗ ΑΥΤΗ ΓΙΑ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΙΔΙΚΟΥΣ. ΚΑΙ Σ΄ ΟΠΟΙΑ ΣΠΙΤΙΑ ΚΙ ΑΝ ΜΠΩ, ΝΑ ΜΠΩ ΓΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΩΦΕΛΕΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΠΑΣΧΟΝΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΦΕΥΓΟΝΤΑΣ ΚΑΘΕ ΕΚΟΥΣΙΑ ΑΔΙΚΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΒΛΑΒΗ ΚΑΙ ΚΑΘΕ ΓΕΝΕΤΗΣΙΑ ΠΡΑΞΗ ΚΑΙ ΜΕ ΓΥΝΑΪΚΕΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕ ΑΝΔΡΕΣ, ΕΛΕΥΘΕΡΟΥΣ ΚΑΙ ΔΟΥΛΟΥΣ. ΚΑΙ Ο,ΤΙ ΔΩ Ή ΑΚΟΥΣΩ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΑΣΚΗΣΗ ΤΟΥ ΕΠΑΓΓΕΛΜΑΤΟΣ ΜΟΥ, Ή ΚΙ ΕΚΤΟΣ, ΓΙΑ ΤΗ ΖΩΗ ΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ, ΠΟΥ ΔΕΝ ΠΡΕΠΕΙ ΠΟΤΕ ΝΑ ΚΟΙΝΟΠΟΙΗΘΕΙ, ΝΑ ΣΙΩΠΗΣΩ ΚΑΙ ΝΑ ΤΟ ΤΗΡΗΣΩ ΜΥΣΤΙΚΟ. ΑΝ ΤΟΝ ΟΡΚΟ ΜΟΥ ΑΥΤΟ ΤΗΡΗΣΩ ΠΙΣΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΔΕΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΘΕΤΗΣΩ, ΕΙΘΕ Ν΄ ΑΠΟΛΑΥΣΩ ΓΙΑ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΕΚΤΙΜΗΣΗ ΟΛΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΩΝ ΓΙΑ ΤΗ ΖΩΗ ΜΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΓΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΤΕΧΝΗ ΜΟΥ, ΑΝ ΟΜΩΣ ΠΑΡΑΒΩ ΚΑΙ ΑΘΕΤΗΣΩ ΤΟΝ ΟΡΚΟ ΜΟΥ ΝΑ ΥΠΟΣΤΩ ΤΑ ΑΝΤΙΘΕΤΑ ΑΠΟ ΑΥΤΑ.

Curriculum Vitae

Name: Nikolaos Marketos

Date of birth: 14/10/1976

Nationality: Greek

Professional Address: 17-19 Feidippidou street, 11526, Athens, Greece

Email address: nickmarketos@yahoo.com

Phone number: (+30) 6974371409

WORK EXPERIENCE

16/12/2016 – Current – **Rheumatologist consultant**

Henry Dunant Medical Centre and Iatriko Medical Centre

Main activities and responsibilities:

Consultant rheumatologist at the outpatient clinic, inpatient wards

01/10/2016 – Current - **Rheumatology specialist**

Main activities and responsibilities:

Clinical and research activities

01/01/2013 – 01/09/2016 - **Rheumatology intern and specialist, Sweden**

Region i Östergötland, Reumatologiska kliniken, Universitetssjukhuset i Linköping

Main activities and responsibilities:

- Consultant rheumatologist at the outpatient clinic, inpatient wards, emergency department, intensive care unit
- Active participation in educational departmental meetings
- Active participation in local, national, and international meetings (ACR 2012, SCR 2012 and EULAR 2016)

15/06/2011 – 14/12/2012 - **Internal Medicine and Rheumatology intern**

Landstinghet i Kalmar län, Medicinska kliniken, Oskarshamnssjukhus

Address: Kalmar, Sweden

Main activities and responsibilities:

- Trainee rheumatologist at the outpatient clinic, inpatient wards, emergency department, intensive care unit
- Active participation in educational departmental meetings

1/2/2008 – 1/6/2011 – **Medical assistant**

Sismanoglion Hospital, Rheumatology Department

Primary subject / occupational skills covered:

- Trainee in Rheumatology at the outpatient clinic, inpatient wards
- Active participation in educational departmental meetings

02/05/2006 – 01/02/2008 - **Internship in Internal Medicine**

Konstantopoulio Hospital "Agia Olga", Internal Medicine department

Primary subject / occupational skills covered:

- Trainee internal medicine at the outpatient clinic, inpatient wards, emergency department, intensive care unit
- Active participation in educational departmental meetings

01/02/2005 – 01/11/2005 - **Medical doctor / Military service**

Greek military

Address: Arta, Athens, Chios, Thiva; Greece

Main activities and responsibilities:

- Responsible for the well-being of all military personnel in each camp
- Training and lectures on thermonuclear, biological, and chemical warfare to soldiers
- Examining patients at the camp and the emergency department in each case

01/08/2004 – 30/08/2004 - **Medical doctor / Volunteer at the Olympic Games**

Athens 2004

Address: Athens, Greece

Main activities and responsibilities:

- Examining spectators at the games

26/09/2003 – 30/09/2004 - **Medical doctor / Rural service**

Greek Ministry of Health Care

Address: Rahoula, Karditsa, Greece

Main activities and responsibilities:

- Treating patients at the village, the outpatients, and the emergency department of the municipal hospital
- Active participation in educational departmental meetings

EDUCATION

01/09/2009 – 18/07/2012 - **Master in Metabolic Bone Diseases**

National and Kapodistrial University of Athens, Medical School

- Excellence (8,85/10) in writing and presenting the subject: **The significance of comorbidities of autoimmune diseases and fracture risk**

01/10/1996 – 01/02/2003 - **Medical degree**

Grade: Very well

National and Kapodistrial University of Athens, Medical School

LANGUAGE SKILLS

Mother tongue(s): Greek

Other language (s): English (fluently), Swedish (fluently), German (adequately)

PUBLICATIONS

[2017] **Biomarkers of diabetic nephropathy: A 2017 update**

https://doi.org/10.1080/10408363.2017.1377682

Reference: Nektaria Papadopoulou-Marketou, Christina Kanaka-Gantenbein, **Nikolaos Marketos**, George P. Chrousos

[2018] **Diabetic nephropathy in type 1 diabetes**

http://doi.org/10.23736/S0026-4806.17.05496

Reference: Nektaria Papadopoulou-Marketou, Stavroula A . Paschou, **Nikolaos Marketos**, Sofia Adamidi

[2018] **Canakinumab for refractory RA: a case report**

https://doi.org/10.31138/mjr.29.3.170

Reference: Nikolaos Marketos, Ilias Bournazos, Dimitrios Ioakimidis

[2019]

Type I interferon signature in Sjögren's syndrome: pathophysiological and clinical implications

https://pubmed-ncbi-nlm-nih-gov.e.bibl.liu.se/31376268/

Reference: Nikolaos Marketos, Ilir Cinoku, Anna Rapti, Clio P. Mavragani

[2019]

Molecular and clinical spectrum of four pedigrees of TRAPS in Greece: results from a national referral center

https://www.doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/kez424

Reference: Adrianos Nezos, Ourania D Argyropoulou, Eleni Klinaki, **Nikolaos Marketos**, Panagiota Karagianni, Elias Eliopoulos, Panayiotis Vlachoyiannopoulos, Despoina N Maritsi, Athanasios G Tzioufas

[2019]

Biologics in Sjögren's syndrome

https://doi.org/10.1016/j.phrs.2019.104389

Reference: Charalampos Skarlis, Nikolaos Marketos, Clio P. Mavragani

[2020]

Chapter SS in Book Absolute Rheumatology Review

https://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-3-030-23022-7_10

Reference: Anna Rapti, **Nikolaos Marketos**, and Clio P. Mavragani

[2020]

Anakinra for Adult-Onset Still's Disease Despite Old Age

https://www.doi.org/10.1097/RHU.0000000000001534

Reference: Nikolaos Marketos, Amalia Patelli, Nektaria Papadopoulou-Marketou, and Dimitrios Ioakeimidis

[2020]

The Role of Novel Autoantibodies in the Diagnostic Approach and Prognosis of Patients with Raynaud's Phenomenon

https://doi.org/10.31138/mjr.31.4

Reference: Vasiliki Koulouri, Adrianos Nezos, **Nikolaos Marketos**, Evangelia Argyriou, Kyriaki Boki

[2021]

+3179G/A Insulin-Like Growth Factor-1 Receptor Polymorphism: A Novel Susceptibility Contributor in Anti-Ro/SSA Positive Patients with Sjögren's Syndrome: Potential Clinical and Pathogenetic Implications

https://www.mdpi.com/2077-0383/10/17/3960

Reference: Charalampos Skarlis, **Nikolaos Marketos**, Adrianos Nezos, Asimina Papanikolaou, Michael Voulgarelis, Michael Koutsilieris, Haralampos M. Moutsopoulos, and Clio P. Mavragani

[2022]

Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies: Should they be included in the diagnostic work-up for Sjögren's syndrome?

https://doi.org/10.1016/j.semarthrit.2022.152026

Reference: Nikolaos Marketos , Vasiliki Koulouri , Evangelia P. Piperi , Maria E. Georgaki , Nikolaos G. Nikitakis , Clio P. Mavragani

CONFERENCES

- Poster presentation granted with bursary: EULAR 6/2016.
- Poster presentation Swedish Rheumatology Society annual symposium: 9/2016
- Poster presentation Greek Rheumatology Society annual symposium: 12/2016
- 1st prize KEPETZI in the Greek Rheumatology Society annual symposium 2020 for the article: "Prevalence and clinical implications of Scleroderma specific autoantibodies in seronegative patients with sicca complaints."
  "Scleroderma specific autoantibodies in sicca.
- Oral Presentation in Spring Rheumatology days in 2017, 2022
- Poster in the Greek Rhumatology Society annual symposium 2020
- Poster in Hellenic Society of Physiology, 2022
- Oral presentation in Autoimmunity Congress, 2022

PROJECTS

- Participation in the Tozultra study as co-investigator 2015-2016.
- Primer Investigator SERENA study: 8/2017, ongoing
- Primer Investigator SENSE study [23/05/2019 – 30/05/2019]
- Primer Investigator Zefxis study [2021 – ongoing]

Certifications

GCP 2015

COURSES

- EULAR ONLINE COURSE ON THE RHEUMATIC DISEASES: OCT 2014 - OCT 2017
- MITOS course on musculoskeletal ultrasound: 12/2016

PREFACE

Funny as it may seem, one does not know if it is destiny, fate, or pure luck that leads one's life. And, of course, no one would be more accurate on the subject than our great poet Konstantinos Kavafis with his most acknowledged creation of Ithaca, signaling that it is the journey, not the destination, that is important. And that one should hope the journey to be a long one.

Sjögren's syndrome (SS) always seemed to me a somewhat overestimated autoimmune entity, perhaps as I was influenced by other physicians who believe that more debilitating and life-threatening rheumatological diseases such as vasculitis and systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) ought to keep our scientific interest and efforts to alleviate symptoms. However, not even in 2013, when I studied during my rheumatology specialty in Sweden, the land from which Sjögren spawned, and even more in Linköping, close to Jonköping, Sjögren's hometown, under the supervision of my mentor and Sweden's "Doctor House" Per Eriksson, an expert on SS and vasculitis, did I realize the bond I would have to this autoimmune disease. It was first when my steps brought me to Clio P. Mavragani's doorstep in early 2018 that I realized the considerable effort invested globally in expanding our knowledge on SS, recognized nowadays as the platform on which pathogenetic mechanisms of autoimmunity can be studied. After that, with the help of the Professor and the other members of the Molecular and Applied Physiology Unit, in the Department of Physiology of the Medical School of Athens, Greece, my interest in SS began, leading to the present study of Scleroderma (SSc)-specific autoantibodies in SS, revealing such exciting results, fueling our interest for further research.

I would like to take this opportunity and thank Professor Michalis Koutsilieris of the Department of Experimental Physiology, Medical School of Athens, Greece, who accepted me at his laboratory and supported my research. Additionally, I would like to thank Associate Professor Antonis Chatzigeorgiou for his support and comments on the subject. Associate Professor Panagoula Aggelogianni, although recently added to my team of supervisors, never refused to help complete this doctoral thesis.

Additionally, I would like to thank Charalampos Skarlis and Vassiliki Koulouri from the Department of Experimental Physiology, Molecular and Applied Physiology Unit, for their support and help with this project, as well as their valued friendship.

Last but not least, I would like to thank Clio P. Mavragani for her inspiration, wholehearted support, guidance, brilliant thoughts, suggestions, and friendship. Dr. Mavragani has the gift of simplifying the most complex pathogenetic mechanisms and lighting the sparkle of research interest in all members of our laboratory team. With her help, anything can be accomplished.

Finally, I would like to express my deep appreciation to my wife, Nektaria Papadopoulou, an endocrinologist researcher herself, who has encouraged and supported me in pursuing my dream of this doctoral thesis from the very beginning.

SUMMARY

Sjögren's syndrome (SS) is a chronic, autoimmune disease with an indolent course characterized by ocular and oral dryness, as a result of lymphocytic infiltration of salivary and lachrymal glands. Although it is generally considered a benign syndrome affecting mainly middle-aged women, many patients suffer from fatigue, pain, and extra glandular symptoms, often worsening quality of life. Though exact pathogenesis is still unclear, over the last decades, it was consistently shown that type I interferon (IFN) pathway activation is a crucial event with type I IFN inducible genes being upregulated in both peripheral blood and salivary gland tissues derived from these patients contributing to B cell activation and autoantibody production against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens.

While anti-Ro/SSA and/or anti-La antibodies have been a major component in previously adopted classification criteria for SS, in a significant subset of SS patients these are absent. Moreover, patients with systemic sclerosis (SSc) classicaly characterized by Raynaud's phenomenon and hardening of the skin have been also shown to display sicca symptomatology, with a subset of SS pateints having in their serum antibodies against centromere antigens. Over the last years, an array of novel specific SSc antibodies was identified in association with distinct clinical and prognostic phenotypes among patients with SSc. In view of this data, we aimed to elucidate the prevalence and possible clinical implications of these SSc-specific autoantibodies in consecutive patients presenting with sicca complaints. Towards this end, we evaluated the presence of serum specific autoantibodies in consecutive patients with sicca complaints referred to the Molecular and Applied Physiology Unit, Department of Physiology, Medical School of Athens, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Greece. We found that SSc-specific autoantibodies were often present in sicca individuals [41.7% (90/216) patients evaluated (19% at strong, 22.7% at medium titers)]. Of note, SSc-specific autoantibodies at strong titers were significantly more often detected in patients with minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsies compliant with current SS histopathological criteria (30% vs. 12.5%, p=0.009), an association that remained significant after adjustment for antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB autoantigens [OR 95% (CI): 4.1 (1.5-10.6)]. Theoretically, if SSc-specific autoantibodies at strong titers held the same burden in SS classification as anti-Ro/SSA antibodies, approximately one-third of seronegative (anti-Ro/SSA negative) sicca patients with negative or unknown MSG biopsy would be characterized as

suffering from SS. Furthermore, MSG biopsies from sicca patients with strong positive SSc-specific autoantibodies weew characterized by remarkable periductal fibrosis independently of the presence of lymphocytic infiltration. This finding fuels an alternative hypothesis of the mechanism of MSG dysfunction in SS, remaining unknown at present if we are upon a distinct clinical entity or a subgroup of SS. A prospective matched and blinded study quantitating the amount of fibrosis in MSG biopsies from sicca patients with distinct serological reactivities would help elucidate this hypothesis.

Our main findings are summarized in the following previously presented abstracts in the published articles:

Abstract of the article "Type I interferon signature in Sjögren's Syndrome: Pathophysiological and clinical implications."

https://pubmed-ncbi-nlm-nih-gov.e.bibl.liu.se/31376268/

Reference: Nikolaos Marketos, Ilir Cinoku, Anna Rapti, Clio P. Mavragani

Type I interferons (IFN) have long been recognized as mediators of innate immune defense mechanisms against viral threats. Robust evidence over the last 15 years revealed their significant role in the pathogenesis of systemic autoimmune diseases, including systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) and Sjögren's syndrome (SS). Despite the progress, methods of detection, initial triggers, biological functions, and clinical associations in the setting of autoimmunity remain to be fully clarified. As therapeutic options for SS are currently limited, neutralizing specific targets of the type I IFN pathway seems a promising alternative. In this review, we summarize the current evidence regarding the role of type I IFN in SS.

Abstract of the article: "Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies: Should they be included in the diagnostic work-up for Sjögren's syndrome?"

https://doi.org/10.1016/j.semarthrit.2022.152026

Reference: Nikolaos Marketos , Vasiliki Koulouri , Evangelia P. Piperi , Maria E. Georgaki , Nikolaos G. Nikitakis , Clio P. Mavragani

Objectives: Sicca complaints are a frequent reason for rheumatologic consultation. Testing for specific antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens and minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsy are among the main tools implemented in the diagnostic work-up. Anticentromere antibodies and sicca manifestations are frequently detected in Sjögren's syndrome (SS) and systemic sclerosis (SSc), respectively. Herein, we aimed to determine the frequency and clinical associations of a wide spectrum of scleroderma (SSc)-specific autoantibodies in consecutive patients referred for evaluation of possible SS.

Methods: Demographic, clinicopathological, and laboratory data were recorded in 216 consecutive patients with sicca complaints. All study participants were tested for SSc-specific autoantibodies (against CENP, PM/Scl, Scl-70, Ku, NOR90, RP11, RP155, fibrillarin, PDGFR, and Th/To) using a commercially available immunoblot kit. According to band intensity, the identified autoantibodies were further classified in those with strong and medium titers.

Results: SSc-specific autoantibodies were detected in 41.7% (90/216) patients evaluated (19% at strong, 22.7% at medium titers) without significant differences between anti-Ro/SSA positive and negative groups. At strong titers was significantly higher in patients with MSG biopsies fulfilling SS histopathological criteria (30% vs. 12.5%, p=0.009). This association remained significant after adjustment for antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB autoantigens [OR 95% (CI): 4.1 (1.5-10.6)].

Conclusion: SSc-specific autoantibodies are frequently detected among patients presenting with sicca complaints and at strong but not medium titers are independently associated with MSG biopsy positivity. Taken together, these data imply a useful role of SSc antibody testing in the diagnostic work-up and possibly in the classification criteria for SS.

ΠΕΡΙΛΗΨΗ

Το σύνδρομο Sjögren's (σS) είναι μια χρόνια αυτοάνοση ασθένεια με βραδεία εξέλιξη που χαρακτηρίζεται από συμπτώματα ξηροφθαλμίας και ξηροστομίας ως αποτέλεσμα λεμφοκυτταρικής διήθησης των σιελογόνων και δακρυικών αδένων. Παρότι κατά βάσιν θεωρείται ένα καλόηθες σύνδρομο, το οποίο προσβάλλει κυρίως γυναίκες μέσης ηλικίας, πολλοί ασθενείς υποφέρουν από κόπωση, πόνο, και εξωαδενικά συμπτώματα, τα οποία συχνά οδηγούν σε επιδείνωση της ποιότητας ζωής τους. Αν και η ακριβής παθογέννεση του συνδρόμου είναι ακόμη αδιευκρίνιστη, κατά τις τελευταίες δεκαετίες έχει επανειλημμένα δειχθεί ότι η ενεργοποίηση του μονοπατιού της ιντερφερόνης τύπου Ι αποτελεί καίριο γεγονός καθώς τα επαγόμενα από ιντερφερόνη τύπου Ι γονίδια υπερεκφράζονται τόσο σε περιφερικό αίμα όσο και ιστούς σιελογόνων αδένων των ασθενών αυτών, οδηγώντας σε ενεργοποίηση Β λεμφοκυττάρων και παραγωγή αυτοαντισωμάτων έναντι Ro/SSA και La/SSB αντιγόνων.

Παρότι τα anti-Ro/SSA και/ή anti-La/SSB αντισώματα αποτελούν σημαντικό στοιχείο των παλαιότερων κριτηρίων ταξινόμησης για σS, αυτά είναι απόντα σε ένα σημαντικό μέρος των ασθενών με σS. Επιπλέον, οι ασθενείς με συστηματικό σκληρόδερμα (ΣΣκ) -κλασσικά χαρακτηριζόμενο από φαινόμενο Raynaud και σκλήρυνση του δέρματος- έχει δειχθεί ότι εμφανίζουν συμπτώματα ξηρότητας, ενώ ένα μέρος των ασθενών με σS έχουν στον ορό τους αντισώματα έναντι κεντρομεριδίου. Κατά τα τελευταία χρόνια μια σειρά από νέα ειδικά αντισώματα ΣΣκ έχουν αναγνωριστεί σε σχέση με διακριτούς κλινικούς και προγνωστικούς φαινότυπους μεταξύ των ασθενών με ΣΣκ.

Ενόψει αυτών των δεδομένων, αποφασίσαμε να μελετήσουμε τον επιπολασμό και πιθανές κλινικές επιπτώσεις αυτών των ειδικών αυτοαντισωμάτων ΣΣκ σε διαδοχικούς ασθενείς που παραπονούνται για συμπτώματα ξηρότητας. Για το σκοπό αυτό, μελετήθηκαν διαδοχικοί ασθενείς με συμπτώματα ξηρότητας που είχαν παραπεμφθεί στη Μονάδα Μοριακής και Εφαρμοσμένης Φυσιολογίας, στο Εργαστήριο Φυσιολογίας, της Ιατρικής Σχολής, του Εθνικού και Καποδιστριακού Πανεπιστημίου Αθηνών. Φάνηκε ότι τα ειδικά αυτοαντισώματα ΣΣκ ήταν συχνά παρόντα σε άτομα με συμπτώματα ξηρότητας [41.7% (90/216) ατόμων που εκτιμήθηκαν (19% ισχυρώς θετικά, 22.7% μετρίως θετικά)]. Να σημειωθεί ότι ειδικά αυτοαντισώματα ΣΣκ σε ισχυρούς τίτλους ανιχνεύονταν στατιστικά σημαντικά πιο συχνά σε ασθενείς με βιοψίες ελασσόνων σιελογόνων αδένων (ΕΣΑ) που πληρούσαν τα ισχύοντα παθολογοανατομικά

κριτήρια για σS (30% έναντι 12.5%, p=0.009), μια συσχέτιση που παρέμενε στατιστικά σημαντική ακόμα και μετά τροποποίηση για αντισώματα έναντι Ro/SSA και La/SSB αυτοαντιγόνα [OR 95% (CI): 4.1 (1.5-10.6)]. Θεωρητικά, αν τα ειδικά αυτοαντισώματα ΣΣκ σε ισχυρούς τίτλους είχαν την ίδια βαρύτητα στην κατάταξη ασθενών με σS, περίπου ένα τρίτο των οροαρνητικών (anti-Ro/SSA αρνητικών) ατόμων με αρνητική ή μη διαθέσιμη βιοψία ΕΣΑ θα κατατάσσονταν ως σS. Επιπλέον, παρατηρήσαμε ότι βιοψίες ΕΣΑ ασθενών με συμπτώματα ξηρότητας που είχαν ισχυρά θετικά αυτοαντισώματα ΣΣκ παρουσίαζαν στοιχεία περιπορικής ίνωσης εκτός από λεμφοκυτταρική διήθηση όπου αυτή υπήρχε. Το εξαιρετικό αυτό εύρημα δίνει βάση σε εναλλακτική υπόθεση του μηχανισμού δυσλειτουργίας των ΕΣΑ στο σS, άγνωστο προς το παρόν αν αφορά μια καινούργια νοσολογική οντότητα ή μια υποκατηγορία των ασθενών με σS. Διενεργώντας μια προοπτική, σταθμισμένη και τυφλή μελέτη θα μπορούσε να διερευνηθεί περαιτέρω αυτή η υπόθεση.

Τα βασικά ευρήματά μας συνοψίζονται στις ακόλουθες περιλήψεις ήδη δημοσιευμένων άρθρων:

Περίληψη του άρθρου " Η υπογραφή ιντερφερόνης τύπου Ι στο σύνδρομο Sjögren's: παθοφυσιολογικές και κλινικές επιπλοκές"

https://pubmed-ncbi-nlm-nih-gov.e.bibl.liu.se/31376268/

Συγγραφείς: Νικόλαος Μαρκέτος, Ηλίας Cinoku, Άννα Ράπτη, Κλειώ Π. Μαυραγάνη

Οι ιντερφερόνες τύπου Ι έχουν από καιρού αναγνωριστεί ως μεσολαβητές των αμυντικών μηχανισμών φυσικής ανοσίας έναντι απειλών από ιούς. Ακράδαντα στοιχεία κατά τα τελευταία 15 έτη αποκαλύπτουν το σηματικό τους ρόλο στην παθογένεση συστηματικών αυτοανόσων νοσημάτων, συμπεριλαμβανομένων του συστηματικού ερυθηματώδους λύκου (ΣΕΛ) και του συνδρόμου Sjögren's (σS). Παρόλη την πρόοδο, μέθοδοι για την ανίχνευση, αρχικοί εκκινητές, βιολογική λειτουργία, και κλινικές συσχετίσεις τους στα πλαίσια της αυτοανοσίας δεν έχουν εξακριβωθεί πλήρως. Καθώς οι θεραπευτικές επιλογές για το σS παραμένουν περιορισμένες, η αδρανοποίηση συγκεκριμένων στόχων της ιντερφερόνης τύπου Ι φαίνονται ως μια υποσχόμενη επιλογή. Σε αυτή την ανασκόπηση συνοψίζουμε τα μέχρι στιγμής δεδομένα σχετικά με τον ρόλο της ιντερφερόνης τύπου Ι στο σS.

Περίληψη του άρθρου: "Αυτοαντισώματα ειδικά του σκληροδέρματος: θα έπρεπε να συμπεριλαμβάνονται στο διαγνωστικό αλγόριθμο του συνδρόμου Sjögren's?"

https://doi.org/10.1016/j.semarthrit.2022.152026

Συγγραφείς: Νικόλαος Μαρκέτος, Βασιλική Κουλούρη, Ευαγγελία Π. Πιπέρη, Μαρία Ε. Γεωργάκη, Νικόλαος Γ. Νικητάκης, Κλειώ Π. Μαυραγάνη

Σκοπός: Τα συμπτώματα ξηρότητας αποτελούν συχνό αίτιο παραπομπής σε ρευματολόγο. Ο έλεγχος για τα ειδικά αντισώματα έναντι Ro/SSA και La/SSB αντιγόνων καθώς και βιοψία ελασσόνων σιελογόνων αδένων (ΕΣΑ) αποτελούν κύρια εργαλεία που χρησιμοποιούνται στη διαγνωστική προσέγγιση. Αντικεντρομεριδιακά αντισώματα και εκδηλώσεις ξηρότητας ανιχνεύονται συχνά σε σύνδρομο Sjögren's (σS) και συστηματικό σκληρόδερμα (ΣΣκ), αντίστοιχα. Επί του παρόντος, στοχεύσαμε στη διευκρίνιση της συχνότητας και των κλινικών συσχετίσεων ενός ευρεός φάσματος ειδικών αυτοαντισωμάτων ΣΣκ σε διαδοχικούς ασθενείς που παραπέμφθηκαν προς διερεύνηση πιθανού σS.

Μέθοδοι: Καταγράφηκαν δημογραφικά, κλινικοπαθολογικά, και εργαστηριακά δεδομένα 216 διαδοχικών ασθενών με συμπτώματα ξηρότητας. Όλοι οι συμμετέχοντες ελέγχθηκαν για ειδικά αυτοαντισώματα ΣΣκ (έναντι CENP, PM/Scl, Scl-70, Ku, NOR90, RP11, RP155, fibrillarin, PDGFR, and Th/To) χρησιμοποιώντας ένα εμπορικά διαθέσιμο κιτ ανοσοαποτύπωσης. Σύμφωνα με την ένταση του σήματος, τα αναγνωρισμένα αυτοαντισώματα κατετάγησαν περαιτέρω σε εκείνα με ισχυρώς θετικούς και μετρίως θετικούς τίτλους.

Αποτελέσματα: Ειδικά αυτοαντισώματα ΣΣκ ανιχνεύθηκαν σε 41.7% (90/216) ασθενείς που αξιολογήθηκαν (19% σε ισχυρά θετικούς, 22.7% σε μετρίως ισχυρά θετικούς τίτλους) χωρίς σημαντικές διαφορές μεταξύ anti-Ro/SSA θετικών και αρνητικών ομάδων. Ισχυρά θετικοί τίτλοι ήταν σημαντικά συχνότεροι σε ασθενείς με βιοψίες ΕΣΑ που πληρούσαν τα ιστοπαθολογικά κριτήρια για σS (30% έναντι 12.5%, p=0.009). Αυτή η συσχέτιση παρέμεινε σημαντική μετά από τροποποίηση για αντισώματα έναντι Ro/SSA και La/SSB αυτοαντιγόνα [OR 95% (CI): 4.1 (1.5-10.6)].

Συμπεράσματα: Τα ειδικά αυτοαντισώματα ΣΣκ ανιχνεύονται συχνά σε ασθενείς που προσέρχονται με συμπτώματα ξηρότητας, και σε ισχυρά θετικούς αλλά όχι μετρίως ισχυρά

θετικούς τίτλους εμφανίζουν συσχέτιση με τη θετικότητα βιοψίας ΕΣΑ. Συνολικά, τα δεδομένα αυτά υπονοούν ένα χρήσιμο ρόλο του ελέγχου για αντισώματα ΣΣκ στη διαγνωστική προσέγγιση και πιθανότατα στα διαγνωστικά κριτήρια για σS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Prevalence and clinical implications of Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies in Sjögren's syndrome

1. GENERAL PART

1.1 INTRODUCTION

It has now been almost a century since the first extensive description by Henrik Sjögren, a Swedish ophthalmologist, of an autoimmune disease that affects lacrimal and salivary glands, which subsequently was named after him (Sjögren's syndrome, SS)[1]. This autoimmune entity, the second more frequent autoimmune disease after rheumatoid arthritis (RA), affects mainly middle-aged women[2] at a 9-fold rate in comparison to men, is of unknown etiology, and has diverse phenotypical expression. The reported incidence rate varied between 0.05 and 0.09%, while prevalence rates were estimated between 0.44% and 0.77%[3]. An earlier, more comprehensive study revealed a prevalence between 0.1% and 4.8%, depending on the population studied and the classification criteria used[2]. Greek studies, however, had shown an estimated incidence of 5.3 cases per year per 10^5 inhabitants (95% confidence interval [CI] 4.5–6.1), as well as a prevalence of 92.8 cases per 10^5 inhabitants (95% CI 83.7–101.9)[4]. These data were collected in a north-western part of Greece and have not yet been confirmed from a national registry. Additionally, they were based on the use of 2002 ACR-EULAR classification criteria for SS[5], which have since 2016 been exchanged with the more recent 2016 ACR-EULAR classification criteria for SS[6]. Nevertheless, until this day, no epidemiological data on SS according to the latest criteria have been reported worldwide.

1.2 ETIOLOGY OF SS

Exploration of disease mechanisms is essential for disclosing its etiology, identifying biomarkers for diagnosis, assessing disease process, monitoring response but also identifying targets for treatment, and finally defining critical items in classification criteria[7]. The etiology and pathophysiology of SS remain elusive despite the intense

research and technological advance of recent years. The fundamental pillars recognized in the pathogenesis of SS so far are stress, environmental, genetic, and epigenetic factors, as well as menopause as a mechanism of estrogen deficiency. Environmental factors, in addition to predisposing genetic susceptibility in the presence of stressful events as well as anti-Ro/SSA and anti-LA/SSB autoantibodies, and allegedly estrogen deficiency, have been thought to interact in yet unknown ways in the pathogenetic mechanisms of SS[8].

1.2.1 The environment in SS

Environmental factors seem to contribute to the development of SS in susceptible individuals. Skin or urogenital infections in the presence of antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB epitopes, as well as respiratory infection regardless of these antibodies, were shown to contribute to SS development via molecular mimicry, epitope spreading, bystander activation, and B cells that become immortal[9]. As far as viruses or bacteria are concerned to be a trigger of the disease, although not completely understood, infection with a virus is still thought to increase the likelihood of the disease, especially regarding Coxsackie, Epstein-Barr virus (EBV), and Hepatitis C virus (HCV)[10,2]. Similarities between viral proteins and Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens have spawned the theories for molecular mimicry as an initiating mechanism[11]. Association of active EBV infection to ectopic lymphoid structures in salivary glands of SS patients seems to confer in the growth and differentiation of autoreactive B-cells locally[12]. Augmented innate and adaptive immune response after vaccination, especially B cell hyperactivity after H1N1 vaccination[13], may pose another clue for the role of viral loading as an epigenetic factor resulting in SS[14].

Of particular interest, endogenous virus-like genomic repeat elements, such as the long interspersed nuclear element-1 (LINE-1), have gained the scientific community's attention in SS as factors engaged in disease pathogenesis[15,16]. Overexpression of LINE-1 in minor salivary gland (MSG) tissue from SS patients was associated with increased expression of type I interferon (IFN) and L1 DNA demethylation. Experimental transfection of plasmacytoid dendritic cells (pDCs) or monocytes with L1 DNA or RNA resulted in induction of type I IFN, which was successfully abrogated when Toll-like

receptor (TLR)-7/TLR-8 in the first case and IKKe/TANK-binding kinase 1 in the latter were inhibited. Increased methylation of promoters for genes involved in the secretory machinery in MSG tissue of SS patients has also been shown, resulting in lower mRNA expression of these genes, thus recognizing another mechanism in disease pathogenesis[17]. The endpoint of this procedure is the increased production of type I IFN and, thereafter, B cell activation, the renowned hallmark of SS[18,19,20].

1.2.2 Genes as contributing factors in SS

Genetic factors have been implicated in SS's pathogenesis and pathophysiology, given SS familial aggregation[21,22,23,24,25]. In addition, murine models have helped elucidate aberration in salivary gland homeostasis and integrity before disease development[26]. Genomic studies have identified HLA, IRF5, STAT4, BLK, IL12A, CXCR5, and TNIP1 as genome-wide association regions in Europeans[27], with the addition of other loci in Asians[28,29]. Of interest, only 12 loci have to date an established GWAS association with SS, the strongest being HLA, IRF5, and STAT4[7], while in Europeans, a large GWAS study recently identified ten novel associations (CD247, NAB1, PTTG1-MIR146A, PRDM1-ATG5, TNFAIP3, XKR6, CRHR1, CHMP6, TYK2, SYNGR1)[7].

The pathways through which genes are implicated in SS pathogenesis include i) IFN signaling, ii) B cell function and antibody production, and iii) NFκB signaling through apoptotic and inflammatory genes[30]. Regarding the burden of genes in not only disease initiation but even lymphoma predilection in SS, it has been shown that deranged immune response in individuals of younger age (<40 years old) may explain their increased risk for the disease, as functional Leucocyte immunoglobulin-like receptor 3 (LILRA3) gene variant was statistically more often detected in this subgroup[31].

1.2.3 Epigenetics of SS

In epigenetic mechanisms, on the other hand, it has been shown that Ro/SSA reactive T cells may be activated from oral[32] and gut microbiota[33], incriminating typical human microorganisms as the trigger factor for SS. Furthermore, altered expression of methylating enzymes, [especially DNA methyltransferase 3 (DNMT3A) and lymphoid-

specific helicase (LSH)][34], modifications of histones, and identification of non-coding RNAs modulating gene expression in SS[35], were shown to lead to immune dysregulation and eventual distinct clinical phenotypes.

1.2.4 Autoantibodies and SS

Autoantibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens are essential for SS diagnosis and are a fundamental component of the latest 2016 ACR/EULAR classification criteria for the disease[6]. In a Swedish retrospective study, these autoantibodies, besides antinuclear antibodies (ANA) and rheumatoid factor (Rf), were detected in a median of 4 years before symptom onset in 2/3 of patients who later developed SS[7]. Furthermore, the presence of at least one of each ANA, RF, anti-Ro/SSA, and anti-La/SSB in declining prevalence was detected in 4/5 of these patients up to 20 years before the diagnosis of SS. It was associated with early-onset, more severe disease course, with anti-Ro/SSA exhibiting the highest predictive value[36].

Another mechanism of disease occurrence has been hypothesized through autoantibodies to muscarinic receptor 3 (M3R)[37]. Using a rabbit model, experimentally raised antibodies to the second extracellular loop of the MR3 receptor seemed to bear the same properties as autoantibodies to these receptors in SS patients. These inhibit cholinergic transmission at the postsynaptic level, thus mediating parasympathetic dysfunction and sicca symptomatology[38].

1.2.5 Stress in SS

Finally, another disease mechanism has been elucidated through stressful events in the life of individuals with inadequate coping mechanisms, leading to defective anti-inflammatory mechanisms and eventually an exaggerated immune response. Especially when the hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal (HPA) axis is chronically suppressed, as shown by lower levels of adrenocorticotropic hormone (ACTH) and cortisol in SS patients[39], the effect of this dysregulation becomes more apparent.

1.3 PATHOPHYSIOLOGY – MECHANISMS OF DISEASE

Murine models have provided insights into possible disease initiation and progression mechanisms. In addition, it has been shown that estrogens impede the expression of intercellular adhesion molecule-1 (ICAM-1) by IFN γ by binding to their respectable receptors (ERα, ER$\beta 1$, ER$\beta 2$), leading to the protection of salivary and lacrimal glands against autoimmune damage[40]. Reinforcing these findings, ovariectomy increases apoptotic epithelial cells in salivary glands of previously healthy mice[41]. These and many more experiments add value to the role of estrogens in protection against sicca symptoms and at least partially explain the higher prevalence of SS in postmenopausal women.

Apart from the recognized role of B and T lymphocytes, when referring to the pathogenesis of SS, a special tribute is mandatory to epithelial cells, the main target of lymphocytes infiltrating exocrine glands and parenchymal organs in SS; hence the term autoimmune epithelitis often used to describe SS[42,43]. Apoptotic molecules have been observed in ductal, acinar, and mononuclear infiltrating cells of MSG biopsies derived from SS patients. Additionally, it was shown that epithelial cells in these patients undergo apoptosis. At the same time, epithelial cell repair and proliferation markers were also detected, indicating a continuing circle of destruction and regeneration with the epithelial cell in its centre[44]. Increased apoptosis of these cells releases antigens (Ro/SSA, La/SSB) and produces their respectable autoantibodies. The consequence of the immunocomplexes created is the type I IFN production by pDCs in genetically susceptible individuals[45], resulting in amplification of epithelial activation, B cell-activating factor (BAFF) overexpression, and production of autoantibodies. These epithelial cells have a role in producing cytokines and antigen-presenting cells (APCs), in turn further activating B and T lymphocytes[46,47,48,49,50]. At its utmost, activating these lymphocytes leads to aggregates with proliferating cells along with follicular dendritic cells and activated endothelial cells forming ectopic lymphoid structures, defined as germinal centers (GCs) [51] producing anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB antibodies. The formation of GCs was later proposed as a highly-predictive marker of non-Hodgkin lymphoma (NHL) in SS patients[52,53]. Other predictors of lymphoma development included male sex, splenomegaly, sensorimotor neuropathy, and cryoglobulinemia. An earlier study had proposed a predictive risk score for NHL development in SS patients, without obtaining MSG biopsy and thus clinically

more helpful, consisting of 3 clinical (salivary gland enlargement, lymphadenopathy, Raynaud's phenomenon) and four serological (anti-Ro/SSA or/and anti-La/SSB autoantibodies, RF, monoclonal gammopathy and C4 hypocomplementemia[54]. In this study, the probability of NHL development in those with 3 to 6 risk factors was calculated to be 39.9%(OR (95%CI): 16.6 [6.5–42.5], P<0.05), while in the presence of all seven risk factors the corresponding probability reached 100% (OR [95%CI]: 210.0 [10.0–4412.9], P<0.0001).

1.4 CLINICAL PHENOTYPE OF SS

Clinically SS is characterized by both organ-specific and systemic manifestations[55]. The acclaimed hallmark of the disease is impairment in salivary and lacrimal gland function along with inflammation mainly led by lymphocytes in various organs, especially the lung, kidney, and liver, resulting in obstructive bronchiolitis, interstitial nephritis, and autoimmune cholangitis, respectively. The most frequent lung involvement encountered in SS is mild small airway obstruction, usually lymphocytic bronchiolitis, characterized by dry cough in 40% according to studies and eventual xerotrachea[56]. Other rare entities include diffuse lymphoid hyperplasia (follicular bronchiolitis and lymphoid interstitial pneumonitis), lymphomatoid granulomatosis, and lymphoma. Of note, seldom is the impairment of lung function clinically significant.

As far as the kidney is concerned, lymphocytic infiltrates around tubules are shown to occupy the interstitium, thus leading to type I renal tubular acidosis (RTA I). This condition is often only discovered in SS patients at late stages and may lead to kidney insufficiency[57]. Finally, infiltration of lymphocytes around cholangial ducts leads to inflammation and rarely lymphoproliferation. The condition resembles the lymphocytic infiltration of the organs mentioned above and requires prompt recognition and treatment[58].

These manifestations are attributed to lymphocytic infiltration of the epithelia of the involved organs, apart from exocrine glands. On the other hand, extra-epithelial manifestations such as palpable purpura, glomerulonephritis, and peripheral neuropathy are thought to occur due to B cell hyperactivity and subsequent immune complex

deposition at various sites. The latter, often more severe systemic manifestations, are linked to increased morbidity and elevated lymphoma risk.

Through the years, it has been argued that SS is either primary or secondary to other autoimmune diseases such as RA, SLE, DM, or SSc, with conflicting reports[59,60,61]. However, it has now been acknowledged that SS is a primary pathological entity but may accompany other autoimmune diseases, as mentioned above.

1.5 CHRONOGRAPHY OF SS

Since the first description of the clinicopathological characteristics attributed to the autoimmune entity designated SS[1], several attempts have been made to agree on classification criteria. However, apart from early attempts to describe SS classification criteria to study the disease universally[62], it was first in 1968 when Chisholm and Masson came forward with the description of the technique used for evaluation of minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsy[63], which remains essentially one of the main components for the diagnosis of SS until this day. Several classification criteria for SS were published in the following years, with more exceptional the ones of Greek[64], Danish[65], American[66], and Japanese researchers[67].

For a patient to be classified as having SS according to the Greek criteria, 2/3 of the following criteria should be fulfilled: xerophthalmia defined by subjective complaints, Schirmer's test less than or equal to 5 mm/5 min, or positive Rose-Bengal staining on slit-lamp examination, xerostomia defined by subjective complaints and parotid flow rate less than or equal to 1 cc/5 mm/gland and, presence or history of parotid gland enlargement. In addition, all patients' labial minor salivary glands histology showed round cell infiltrates greater than or equal to 2+ (Tarpley's classification). Therefore, it seems that these criteria did not demand the presence of either positive antibodies against Ro/SSA or La/SSB or a positive MSG biopsy[64].

According to the American classification criteria for SS, objective ocular dryness (evident by using Rose Bengal or fluorescein dye staining), objective oral dryness, MSG biopsy with a focal score of ≥ 2 (focal infiltrates/4mm^2), along with antibody positivity for rheumatoid factor (RF) or antinuclear antibodies (ANA) should be obtained. If 3 of these

criteria were present, SS diagnosis would be possible, while it would be definite if all four were present[66]. Unfortunately, few details are currently available for either the Danish or the Japanese criteria.

A more unified set of criteria, endorsed by EULAR (European League Against Rheumatism) and ACR (American College of Rheumatology), emerged in 2002. According to these criteria, six different domains were assessed: i) ocular symptoms, ii) oral symptoms, iii) ocular signs (Schirmer's test or Rose-Bengal, iv) MSG biopsy positivity, v) salivary gland involvement, indicated by diminished unstimulated whole salivary flow (UWSF) (<1.5 ml/15 min), or parotid sialography, or salivary scintigraphy, and finally vi) antibodies to Ro/SSA or La/SSB autoantigens. Additionally, a list of exclusion criteria should also be fulfilled: Past head and neck radiation treatment, HCV infection, acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (AIDS), pre-existing lymphoma, sarcoidosis, graft versus host disease, use of anticholinergic drugs (since a time shorter than 4-fold the half-life of the drug). The presence of 4/6 of these features, including either MSG biopsy or anti-Ro/SSA or anti-La/SSB autoantibodies positivity, supports the classification of a patient as SS in the absence of the exclusion criteria[5].

Since 2016 a new set of classification criteria for SS has emerged. These are based on the weighted sum of 5 items: anti-Ro/SSA antibody positivity and focal lymphocytic sialadenitis with a focus score of 1 foci/4 mm^2, each scoring 3 points; an abnormal ocular staining score of 5 (or van Bijsterveld score of 4), a Schirmer's test result of <5 mm/5 minutes, and an unstimulated salivary flow rate of <0.1 ml/minute, each scoring 1 point. Individuals with signs or symptoms suggestive of SS with a total score of 4 points for the above items meet the criteria for primary SS. Sensitivity and specificity against clinician-expert–derived case/non-case status in the final validation cohort were high, i.e., 96% (95% confidence interval [95% CI] 92–98%) and 95% (95% CI 92–97%), respectively[6].

The evolution of these classification criteria through time reveals the effort to include the patients suffering from the disease using the best and economically available diagnostic tools at each timepoint. A particular advantage is the use of unified criteria, acknowledged by EULAR and ACR since 2016. Up to date, no large epidemiologic study on SS according to these criteria has been published. Nevertheless, prevalence and incidence may differ between timepoints, as different criteria have been used. Recently, an effort to

include ultrasound of the parotid and minor salivary glands (salivary gland ultrasound or SGUS) has been observed[68,69]. However, the usefulness and prognostic value of MSG biopsy is still unquestionable[70]. Of course, this leaves the field open for using other, non-incisional diagnostic methods in exchange for MSG biopsy, as many patients are reluctant to undergo this procedure.

1.6 DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSIS

Medical conditions and medications that induce xerostomia, keratoconjunctivitis sicca, and parotid gland enlargement are part of the differential diagnosis for SS. Medications have strong adverse effects on salivary and lacrimal gland function. They may induce reduced secretion, including atropine, atropine antiparkinsonian drugs, anticholinergic, and anti-histaminic drugs. Furthermore, apart from anxiety and depression, antidepressants such as amitriptyline and monoamine oxidase inhibitors, as well as neuroleptics and analgesics in the form of morphine, codeine, and tramadol, may have the same result. Additionally, various drugs such as botulinum toxin type A, class IA anti-arrhythmic (disopyramide), and isotretinoin may cause adverse effects of xerostomia and xerophthalmia. This result may also be induced by psychotropic drugs and the use of substances from tobacco to ecstasy, cannabis, and cocaine. Several other medicines may cause similar symptoms at a moderate level. These include heart medication (β and α blockers, calcium channel blockers, diuretics), benzodiazepines, serotonin reuptake inhibitors, H_1-antihistaminic drugs, and some anti-retroviral drugs. Despite the profound effect of these drugs on lachrymal and salivary secretion, their use should not exclude further evaluation of a patient presenting with sicca symptoms.

Sarcoidosis should be considered when evaluating a patient presenting with sicca symptoms. Finding non-caseating granulomas in MSG biopsy and negative anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB serology help exclude this condition. HIV and HCV must always be considered among infections that may present sicca symptoms. In the first case, positive testing for virus antibodies, male predominance, absence of antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB, and discovery of CD8 T lymphocytes in MSG biopsies help differentiate these patients. In the case of HCV, one notes a higher mean age of patients, seldom parotid

gland enlargement, and more often abnormal liver function tests (LFTs). A variety of other conditions considered SS mimics include anxiety-depressive syndromes, head, and neck radiotherapy, hyperlipoproteinemia (types II, IV, and V), diabetes mellitus, IgG4-related sialadenitis, chronic graft-versus-host disease, lymphoma, and amyloidosis. The physician exploring the possible causes of sicca symptoms in his patient should not forget more prominent ones such as aging, especially in women post-menopausal and estrogen-deficient, as well as the prolonged use of contact lenses as far as dry eye disease is concerned[71]. Inflammation (chronic blepharitis or conjunctivitis, pemphigoid, or Stevens-Johnson syndrome) ought also to be considered[72], along with various other conditions (corneal anesthesia, blink abnormality, hypovitaminosis A, eyelid scarring, or trauma), especially in isolated ocular gland dysfunction.

Of note, autoimmune thyroid disease has also been attributed to the cause of sicca symptoms in some patients. For example, previous studies have shown that 35% of patients with autoimmune thyroid disease (ATD) test positive for anti-nuclear antibodies (ANA) in contrast to 9% of healthy controls. Additionally, SS was diagnosed in 10% of ANA+ ATD patients[73]. According to these findings, 26% of Hashimoto patients had sicca symptoms in another cohort[74], even when the thyroid function was normal.

Despite the extensive evaluation and the strong suspicion of the presence of underlying SS, on several occasions, often the diagnosis of SS cannot be definitely drawn, and sicca complaints cannot always be fully explained in the context of a well-defined clinical entity. These patients not fulfilling classification criteria for SS[6] were previously designated as suffering from dry eyes and mouth syndrome (DEMS)[75] or SAPS (sicca, asthenia, and polyalgia syndrome)[76]. This group of patients was found to have non-specific chronic musculoskeletal pain, Raynaud's phenomenon (RP), and subjective sicca symptoms at a similar rate to their sex- and age-matched SS counterparts. Interestingly, 59% of these patients tested positive for antibodies against thyroid peroxidase. A mild interstitial infiltrate, and the presence of perivascular infiltrates in MSGBs were the main histopathological findings[77]. Therefore, fibromyalgia-like syndromes along with SAPS and DEMS should be considered in evaluating patients with sicca complaints.

1.7 BASIC TREATMENT PRINCIPLES

The treatment of SS patients expands from alleviating ocular and salivary discomfort to managing dangerous complications, mainly lymphoma[78]. Because of various factors (lack of randomized controlled trials, the inefficacy of current medication used in other autoimmune systemic diseases, and diverse local traditions in disease management), the scientific community has not yet agreed on treatment guidelines. Nevertheless, recently EULAR recommendations for treating SS patients with topical and systemic therapies were released due to a multidisciplinary task force[79]. The classic triplet of sicca symptoms, fatigue, and pain is at the core of therapy, followed by systemic disease. The basic principles suggest that treatment should be administered by health professionals with expertise in SS.

Additionally, symptomatic relief by using local remedies should be the first-line therapy for ocular and oral dryness, as no treatment regimen has shown efficacy in curing ocular or lacrimal dryness. Furthermore, systemic therapy such as glucocorticoids, antimalarials, and other disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARDs), intravenous immunoglobulin, and biologics should be withheld for active systemic disease, as assessed by using the EULAR Sjögren's syndrome disease activity index (ESSDAI)[80]. It is recommended that systemic treatment is applied in two stages, the first as induction of remission by using intensive immunosuppression and the second with milder immunosuppression for maintenance of remission. Due to a lack of data, the duration of these stages must be decided individually for every patient. It should also be emphasized that due to a lack of data from large RCTs, some recommendations on treatment are based on extrapolation from earlier trials that implemented the 2002 ACR/EULAR SS classification ctriteria[5], as they are considered by many almost equivalent to the more recent 2016 criteria[6] in terms of SS group description.

1.7.1 Treatment of xerostomia

Concerning lacrimal dysfunction, a careful and objective assessment of salivary flow must be recorded before any treatment. In case of mild impairment, gustatory stimulants such as sugar-free acid candies, lozenges, xylitol, and mechanical stimuli in the form of sugar-free chewing gum are recommended since these patients have a present although

decreased salivary function. However, these benefits are based on subjective relief of symptoms as no randomized clinical trials (RCTs) exist. When the secretory function is moderately impaired or non-pharmacological therapy is not eligible, the use of pharmacological agents is suggested. Mainly the muscarinic agonists pilocarpine and cevimeline[81] (the latter not yet available in Europe) are considered, again based on limited data on subjective improvement. A gradual, step-up increase of treatment to a maximum of 20mg/d in separate doses is preferred to avoid excess sweating, the main side effect of these muscarinic agents, apart from seldom nausea, diarrhea, and palpitations.

Furthermore, the use of choleretic (anetholtrithione) or mucolytic drugs such as bromhexine or N-acetylcysteine has exerted some benefit without side effects in intolerant or non-responding patients, although in early trials[82]. Finally, salivary substitution is offered in patients with no residual lacrimal function, or without satisfactory effect of pharmacological or non-pharmacological stimulation, with regimens that have neutral PH and contain fluoride, among other electrolytes, to achieve the formulation of normal saliva. As stated above, these oral sprays, gels, and rinses have shown subjective improvement in limited trials, without side effects[83].

1.7.2 Treatment of xerophthalmia

Ocular discomfort in the setting of SS can be a debilitating symptom. Earlier studies have shown the efficacy and safety of ocular regimens[84]. It is recommended that patients suffering from ocular dryness at any degree use artificial tears containing methylcellulose or hyaluronate at a frequency adjusted to symptom alleviation and that preservative-free regimens are considered for those who need frequent use of ocular lubricants[85]. When the problem is not adequately addressed and the patient suffers from severe/refractory ocular dryness, treatment from an ophthalmologist with expertise in dry eye disease should be suggested. An initial course of short-term (approximately 2-4 weeks maximum) of topical non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs), alternatively low dose corticosteroids may be administered, with caution on side effects with prolonged use in the form of corneal-scleral melts, perforation, ulceration, and severe keratopathy from the former, as well as infections, glaucoma, and cataract from the latter, respectively.

Further down the line, topical administration of Cyclosporin A (CyA) was approved by FDA in 2002[86], although a systematic review of the literature has shown inconsistent efficacy of this regimen[87]. Finally, serum tear-drop regimens bear many risks and difficulties. Therefore, they should only be used in patients refractory to CyA drops, while tacrolimus drops showing initially favorable results need to be evaluated in larger trials[87].

1.7.3 Treatment of systemic manifestations

1.7.3.1 Role of conventional disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (cs DMARDS) in SS

Moving on to more systemic complaints, fatigue and pain are frequently reported in the context of SS. Regarding fatigue, aerobic exercise is recommended[88], while the treating physician must assess concurrent disease states such as fibromyalgia. Short-duration treatments with NSAIDs for full 7-10 days may be administered in case of musculoskeletal pain. Hydroxychloroquine can be effective as a longer-duration regimen concerning its efficacy on arthralgias and arthritis in SLE[89]. However, the use of biologic agents to address these symptoms is not currently warranted. Furthermore, aerobic exercise and physical activity are recommended for non-inflammatory pain[90]. Neuropathic pain may benefit from regimens such as gabapentin, pregabalin, and amitryptiline, while opioids are ineffective and thus contraindicated[91].

Treatment of specific disease manifestations should be chosen according to ESSDAI index severity with a goal of ≥3 points decrease. In contrast, the treating physician must also consider features of the disease not captured by ESSDAI, such as Ro/SSA-associated congenital heart block, Raynaud's phenomenon, or serositis. Glucocorticoids have no documented favorable effect on SS. Nevertheless, they are used in everyday practice in doses of 0.5mg/kg/d in severe cases and lower amounts in moderate ones; hence, rapid, as clinically feasible as possible tapering is warranted. Immunosuppressive agents acting as cortisone-sparing drugs are therefore widely used. Nevertheless, not only has monotherapy with these agents without simultaneous use of cortisone been tried, but no head-to-head study for the efficacy or safety of DMARDs is available. Besides

hydroxychloroquine (HCQ)[92] and methotrexate (MTX)[93] -two DMARDs that have been studied in the context of SS- leflunomide, azathioprine, mycophenolate mofetil and cyclophosphamide (CyC) are used upon indication despite lacking sufficient evidence in the literature regarding safety and efficacy in SS. Therefore, HCQ is used as a first-line treatment in arthritis, synovitis, and diffuse annular erythema with or without concomitant GCs, and second line for arthralgias refractory to NSAIDs. GCs are considered, as previously stated, as 1st line therapy in more severe cases such as polyarthritis, cutaneous involvement and vasculitis, interstitial lung disease, renal involvement with moderate or high ESSDAI, multineuritis, CNS vasculitis, thrombocytopenia and/or hemolytic anemia, while they are reserved as 2nd line treatment for glandular involvement. The other immunosuppressives are used as 2nd line treatment for articular, cutaneous, moderate renal involvement and multineuritis, where no evidence exists as to prefer one over the other regimen. CyC is considered as 2nd line therapy for gromerulonephritis with high ESSDAI, CNS vasculitis and/or neuromyelitis optica (NMO), as well as rescue therapy for cutaneous vasculitis, interstitial lung disease with high ESSDAI, multineuritis, ganglionopathy and hemolytic anemia. As we progress further up the treatment pyramid, intravenous immunoglobulin (IVIG) is restricted to 1st line therapy for ganglionopathy, severe (Hb<8mg/dl) hemolytic anemia and complete heart block.

1.7.3.2 The era of biologics in SS therapy

The use of B-cell targeted therapies, especially rituximab (RTX), has been more widely studied in SS in recent years and shown efficacy with a good safety profile in patients with severe, refractory systemic disease[92,94–106]. Global therapeutic response, organ-specific response, change in ESSDAI score, and prednisolone dose reduction was evaluated in these studies. At least one of these parameters was successfully addressed by RTX. It is therefore recommended as 2nd line therapy in cryovasculitis, multineuritis, glomerulonephritis, and low Hb-hemolytic anemia, as well as rescue therapy for acute glandular involvement, polyarthritis, and interstitial disease with high ESSDAI and CNS vasculitis.

In the era of precision medicine, classifying SS patients into specific subgroups in terms of molecular factors would be of great value in making the correct treatment choice for each case. For example, a recent study identified four groups of SS patients by using transcriptomic, genomic, epigenetic, cytokine expression, and flow cytometry data[107]. The first cluster exhibited IFN-related pathways, pattern recognition receptors, and IFN regulatory factor (IRF) activation. In contradiction, the second cluster was characterized by molecular features closer to healthy individuals except for IFN-related genes. Additionally, B cell activation in the form of B cell receptor signaling and B cell development was evident in the third cluster. In contrast, in the fourth cluster, the modules revealed genes associated with inflammation and neutrophils and a more severe clinical phenotype. Therefore, treatment with type I IFN response inhibitors seems rational for patients being classified in all clusters except for the second, while those belonging to the third might also benefit from B cell depletion therapy.

As of when this text is written totally 80 trials are active, 56 of which are currently recruiting and assessing various treatment approaches to SS, according to *clinicaltrials.gov*. As far as emerging therapies are concerned, several biologic drugs for SS are in different stages of development, and at this timepoint, 125 clinical trials are reported to be completed. Here we report the most significant findings of these trials.

Given the central role of BAFF in the activation and proliferation of B cells, which are crucial components in SS pathogenesis, Belimumab, a BAFF inhibitor successfully used in SLE, has gained the attention of physicians as a possibly helpful tool against SS[108,109]. Normalization of B cell frequency, phenotype, and function was also shown in another clinical trial of belimumab in SS[110]. A more aggressive approach targeting B cells with both rituximab and belimumab was investigated in a recent clinical trial *(ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02631538)*. The study examined the safety and efficacy of co-administration compared to rituximab monotherapy, belimumab monotherapy, and placebo. All-cause mortality was higher in the combination arm of the study, but serious adverse events occurred at a similar rate in all medicine arms. In terms of efficacy, co-administration of the two drugs showed better results than monotherapy vs. placebo, as well as in comparison to each of the two drugs when administered alone, primarily against belimumab monotherapy. These results have not yet been published, but

safety issues must be carefully considered despite the encouraging efficacy of this co-administration of B cell-depleting therapies.

Abatacept, a biologic that blocks the interaction between CD80/CD86 on APCs and CD28 on T cells, thus impeding activation of the latter cell group, has known efficacy in RA[111,112]. However, a recent phase III clinical trial did not show efficacy in SS patients as neither the primary (ESSDAI and ESSPRI score reduction) nor critical secondary endpoints were achieved[113]. Nevertheless, although a single-center, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled phase 3 trial of the same drug failed to reach its objectives at six months[114], the extension of this study for another six months while all SS patients received abatacept showed improvement, with 50% of patients reaching low disease activity (ESDDAI<5)[115], reviving the interest of the scientific community for the drug.
A phase 2, double-blind, placebo-controlled study was performed to evaluate the impact of 8 intravenous infusions of RSLV-132, an RNAse Fc fusion protein, in 28 patients with primary Sjogren's syndrome *(NCT03247686)*. Fatigue, which also correlated with the expression of selected IFN-inducible genes, was improved in all patients who received the drug[116].

VAY736 (Ianalumab) is a monoclonal antibody directed against the BAFF receptor. Ianalumab has two modes of action: direct lysis of B cells by antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity and BAFF receptor blockade that interrupts BAFF-mediated signaling for B-cell maturation, proliferation, and survival. A proof of concept study showed that a single intravenous dose of Ianalumab reduced disease activity, key symptoms, and B-cell concentrations in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome[117]. VAY736A2201 was a randomised, parallel, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase 2b dose-finding study. Participants were randomly assigned (1:1:1:1) to receive a subcutaneous placebo or Ianalumab (5 mg, 50mg, or 300mg once monthly for six months) (NCT02962895). The ESSDAI score decreased from baseline in all Ianalumab groups, with the maximal ESSDAI score change from baseline observed in the Ianalumab 300 mg group[118]. Three other studies of the drug have been initiated but not yet recruiting.

Furthermore, a multi-center, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, parallel-group study was performed to evaluate the safety, tolerability, pharmacokinetics, and

preliminary efficacy of CFZ533 (Iscalimab) -an anti-CD40 agent- in SS *(NCT02291029)*. Statistically significant results were shown only in the 10mg/kg i.v. regimen. Trials assessing the safety and efficacy of multiple doses in SS patients *(NCT03905525)* and safety and tolerability *(NCT04541589)* are currently recruiting.

Prezalumab/AMG557/MEDI5872 is a human antibody directed against ICOS/CD278 ligand (ICOSL), expressed on T cell surface[119]. In the context of SS, a phase IIa, randomized, placebo-controlled, proof of mechanism, safety, and efficacy study, was designed. ESSDAI improved in participants receiving the drug, while no deaths were reported, and only 1/31 had a severe adverse event in the form of a gastrointestinal polyp *(ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02334306)*. However, these results have not yet been published.

Unfortunately, failures are more frequent than successful results in clinical trials evaluating new treatment options for SS.

Despite preliminary encouraging results from animal models[120], a multicentre, double-blind, randomized placebo-controlled trial of Tocilizumab, an IL-6 antibody and receptor inhibitor, also failed to demonstrate an improvement in clinical picture after six infusions in patients with SS[121]. Equally, despite preliminary encouraging results of the administration of petesicatib -an inhibitor of Cathepsin S, the cysteine protease involved in major histocompatibility complex (MHC) II processing and T cell stimulation- in biocompartments of SS patients[122], a recent multicenter, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase IIa study of RO5459072 in 75 SS patients after 12 weeks of treatment did not demonstrate any significant changes in ESSDAI *(ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02701985)*.

Previous studies have elucidated the role of phosphorylating enzymes or kinases in the transduction of intracellular signals in SS. More specifically, Janus, spleen tyrosine, and Bruton's kinase (JAK, TYK2, and BTK, respectively) have been more extensively studied in hematological malignancies where B cells have a central role in pathogenesis[123,124] and seemed therefore like a possible target for SS treatment. In addition, Baricitinib, an oral inhibitor of JAK1/JAK2 that is already being used for the treatment of RA[125], has shown efficacy in SS in a prospective pilot study (*ClinicalTrials.gov identifier: NCT04916756*)

and is now being investigated in a multi-center, prospective, open-label, randomized study *(NCT05016297)*.

On the other hand, a randomized, phase 2, double-blind, placebo-controlled study was undertaken to assess the safety and efficacy of filgotinib, lanraplenib, and tirabrutinib (a Janus kinase-1 inhibitor, a spleen tyrosine kinase inhibitor, and a Bruton's tyrosine kinase inhibitor, respectively) in SS patients *(NCT03100942)*. Unfortunately, none of the drugs examined met either the primary or secondary endpoints of the trial[126].

Dysregulation of the phosphoinositide 3-kinase δ (PI3Kδ) signaling pathway has been implicated in the pathogenesis of SS[127]. CDZ173 (leniolisib), an inhibitor of PI3Kδ, was studied in another trial. Regarding safety, no deaths were reported, and only 1/20 of participants who received the study drug exhibited severe adverse events. At the same time, ESSDAI, ESSPRI, fatigue, and physician and patient estimation of disease activity improved. These results have not yet been published *(ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02775916)*. Open-Label Phase 2 Study of Parsaclisib (INCB050465) in SS is completed without any results published yet *(ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03627065)*.

References

1. Sjögren H. Zur Kenntnis der Keratoconjunctivitis sicca (Keratitis filiformis bei Hypofunktion der Tränendrüsen). *Acta Ophthalmol Scand*. 1933;11(1).

2. Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. The geoepidemiology of Sjögren's syndrome. *Autoimmun Rev*. 2010;9(5):A305-A310. doi:10.1016/j.autrev.2009.11.004

3. Qin B, Wang J, Yang Z, et al. Epidemiology of primary Sjögren's syndrome: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2015;74(11):1983-1989. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2014-205375

4. Alamanos Y, Tsifetaki N, Voulgari P V., Venetsanopoulou AI, Siozos C, Drosos AA. Epidemiology of primary Sjögren's syndrome in north-west Greece, 1982-2003. *Rheumatology*. 2006;45(2):187-191. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/kei107

5. Vitali C, Bombardieri S, Jonsson R, Moutsopoulos HM A, Al. E et. Classification criteria for Sjögren's syndrome: a revised version of the Erupean criteria proposed by the American- European Consensus Group. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2002;61:554-558.

6. Shiboski CH, Shiboski SC, Seror R, et al. 2016 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism Classification Criteria for Primary Sjögren's Syndrome: A Consensus and Data-Driven Methodology Involving Three International Patient Cohorts. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2017;69(1):35-45. doi:10.1002/art.39859

7. Jonsson R. Disease mechanisms in Sjögren's syndrome: What do we know? *Scand J Immunol*. 2022;(January):1-10. doi:10.1111/sji.13145

8. Kiripolsky J, McCabe LG, Kramer JM. Innate immunity in Sjögren's syndrome. *Clin Immunol*. 2017;182:4-13. doi:10.1016/j.clim.2017.04.003

9. Mofors J, Arkema E V., Björk A, et al. Infections increase the risk of developing Sjögren's syndrome. *J Intern Med*. 2019;285(6):670-680. doi:10.1111/joim.12888

10. Triantafyllopoulou A, Moutsopoulos H. Persistent Viral Infection in Primary Sjogren's Syndrome: Review and Perspectives. *Clin Rev Allergy Immunol*. 2007;32(3):210-214.

doi:10.1007/s12016-007-8004-7

11. Maślińska M. The role of Epstein–Barr virus infection in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Curr Opin Rheumatol*. 2019;31(5):475-483. doi:10.1097/BOR.0000000000000622

12. Croia C, Astorri E, Murray-Brown W, et al. Implication of Epstein-Barr virus infection in disease-specific autoreactive B cell activation in ectopic lymphoid structures of Sjögren's syndrome. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2014;66(9):2545-2557. doi:10.1002/art.38726

13. Brauner S, Folkersen L, Kvarnström M, et al. H1N1 vaccination in Sjogren's syndrome triggers polyclonal B cell activation and promotes autoantibody production. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2017;76(10):1755-1763. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-210509

14. Björk A, Thorlacius GE, Mofors J, et al. Viral antigens elicit augmented immune responses in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Rheumatol (United Kingdom)*. 2020;59(7):1651-1661. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/kez509

15. Mavragani CP, Sagalovskiy I, Guo Q, et al. Expression of Long Interspersed Nuclear Element 1 Retroelements and Induction of Type I Interferon in Patients With Systemic Autoimmune Disease. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2016;68(11):2686-2696. doi:10.1002/art.39795

16. Mavragani CP, Nezos A, Sagalovskiy I, Seshan S, Kirou KA, Crow MK. Defective regulation of L1 endogenous retroelements in primary Sjogren's syndrome and systemic lupus erythematosus: Role of methylating enzymes. *J Autoimmun*. 2018;88:75-82. doi:10.1016/j.jaut.2017.10.004

17. Sepúlveda D, Barrera M-J, Castro I, et al. Impaired IRE1α/XBP-1 pathway associated to DNA methylation might contribute to salivary gland dysfunction in Sjögren's syndrome patients. *Rheumatology*. 2018;57(6):1021-1032. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/key021

18. Hansen A, Lipsky PE, Dörner T. B cells in Sjögren's syndrome: Indications for disturbed selection and differentiation in ectopic lymphoid tissue. *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2007;9(4). doi:10.1186/ar2210

19. Mavragani CP. Mechanisms and New Strategies for Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. *Annu Rev Med*. 2017;68:331-343. doi:10.1146/annurev-med-043015-123313

20. Nocturne G, Mariette X. B cells in the pathogenesis of primary Sjögren syndrome. *Nat Rev Rheumatol*. 2018;14(3):133-145. doi:10.1038/nrrheum.2018.1

21. Lichtenfeld JL, Kirschner RH, Wiernik PH. Familial Sjögren's syndrome with associated primary salivary gland lymphoma. *Am J Med*. 1976;60(2):286-292. doi:10.1016/0002-9343(76)90439-3

22. Reveille JD, Wilson RW, Provost TT. Primary Sjogren's syndrome and other autoimmune diseases in families. Prevalence and immunogenetic studies in six kindreds. *Ann Intern Med*. 1984;101(6):748-756. doi:10.7326/0003-4819-101-6-748

23. Anaya JM, Tobon GJ, Vega P, Castiblanco J. Autoimmune disease aggregation in families with primary Sjögren's syndrome. *J Rheumatol*. 2006;33(11):2227-2234. doi:0315162X-33-2227 [pii]

24. Priori R, Medda E, Conti F, Cassarà EA, Sabbadini MG, Antonioli CM, Gerli R, Danieli MG, Giacomelli R, Pietrogrande M, Valesini G SM. Risk factors for Sjögren's syndrome : a case-control study. *Clin Exp Rheumatol*. 2007;25(3):378-384.

25. Kuo CF, Grainge MJ, Valdes AM, et al. Familial risk of Sjögren's syndrome and co-aggregation of autoimmune diseases in affected families: A nationwide population study. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2015;67(7):1904-1912. doi:10.1002/art.39127

26. Delaleu N, Nguyen CQ, Tekle KM, Jonsson R, Peck AB. Transcriptional landscapes of emerging autoimmunity: Transient aberrations in the targeted tissue's extracellular milieu precede immune responses in Sjögren's syndrome. *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2013;15(5). doi:10.1186/ar4362

27. Lessard CJ, Li H, Adrianto I, et al. Variants at multiple loci implicated in both innate and adaptive immune responses are associated with Sjögren's syndrome. *Nat Genet*. 2013;45(11):1284-1294. doi:10.1038/ng.2792

28. Li Y, Zhang K, Chen H, et al. A genome-wide association study in Han Chinese identifies a susceptibility locus for primary Sjögren's syndrome at 7q11.23. *Nat Genet*. 2013;45(11):1361-1365. doi:10.1038/ng.2779

29. Zhao J, Ma J, Deng Y, et al. A missense variant in NCF1 is associated with

susceptibility to multiple autoimmune diseases. *Nat Genet*. 2017;49(3):433-437. doi:10.1038/ng.3782

30. Nezos A, Mavragani CP. Contribution of Genetic Factors to Sjögren's Syndrome and Sjögren's Syndrome Related Lymphomagenesis. *J Immunol Res*. 2015;2015. doi:10.1155/2015/754825

31. Argyriou E, Nezos A, Roussos P, et al. Leukocyte immunoglobulin-like receptor a3 (Lilra3): A novel marker for lymphoma development among patients with young onset sjogren's syndrome. *J Clin Med*. 2021;10(4):1-9. doi:10.3390/jcm10040644

32. Szymula A, Rosenthal J, Szczerba BM, Bagavant H, Fu SM, Deshmukh US. T cell epitope mimicry between Sjögren's syndrome Antigen A (SSA)/Ro60 and oral, gut, skin and vaginal bacteria. *Clin Immunol*. 2014;152(1-2):1-9. doi:10.1016/j.clim.2014.02.004

33. Mandl T, Marsal J, Olsson P, Ohlsson B, Andréasson K. Severe intestinal dysbiosis is prevalent in primary Sjögren's syndrome and is associated with systemic disease activity. *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2017;19(1):237. doi:10.1186/s13075-017-1446-2

34. Mavragani CP, Nezos A, Sagalovskiy I, Seshan S, Kirou KA, Crow MK. Defective regulation of L1 endogenous retroelements in primary Sjogren's syndrome and systemic lupus erythematosus: Role of methylating enzymes. *J Autoimmun*. 2018;88:75-82. doi:10.1016/j.jaut.2017.10.004

35. Imgenberg-Kreuz J, Sandling JK, Nordmark G. Epigenetic alterations in primary Sjögren's syndrome – an overview. *Clin Immunol*. 2018;196(April):12-20. doi:10.1016/j.clim.2018.04.004

36. Theander E, Jonsson R, Sjöström B, Brokstad K, Olsson P, Henriksson G. Prediction of Sjögren's syndrome years before diagnosis and identification of patients with early onset and severe disease course by autoantibody profiling. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2015;67(9):2427-2436. doi:10.1002/art.39214

37. Waterman SA, Gordon TP, Rischmueller M. Inhibitory effects of muscarinic receptor autoantibodies on parasympathetic neurotransmission in Sjogren's syndrome. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2000;43(7):1647-1654. doi:10.1002/1529-0131(200007)43:7<1647::AID-ANR31>3.0.CO;2-P

38. Cavill D, Waterman SA, Gordon TP. Antibodies raised against the second extracellular loop of the human muscarinic M3 receptor mimic functional autoantibodies in Sjögren's syndrome. *Scand J Immunol*. 2004;59(3):261-266. doi:10.1111/j.0300-9475.2004.01395.x

39. Johnson EO, Kostandi M, Moutsopoulos HM. Hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal axis function in Sjögren's syndrome: Mechanisms of neuroendocrine and immune system homeostasis. *Ann N Y Acad Sci*. 2006;1088:41-51. doi:10.1196/annals.1366.018

40. Tsinti M, Kassi E, Korkolopoulou P, et al. Functional estrogen receptors alpha and beta are expressed in normal human salivary gland epithelium and apparently mediate immunomodulatory effects. *Eur J Oral Sci*. 2009;117(5):498-505. doi:10.1111/j.1600-0722.2009.00659.x

41. Ishimaru N, Arakaki R, Watanabe M, Kobayashi M, Miyazaki K, Hayashi Y. Development of autoimmune exocrinopathy resembling Sjögren's syndrome in estrogen-deficient mice of healthy background. *Am J Pathol*. 2003;163(4):1481-1490. doi:10.1016/S0002-9440(10)63505-5

42. Moutsopoulos HM. Sjögren's syndrome: autoimmune epithelitis. *Clin Immunol Immunopathol*. 1994;72(2):162-165. http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8050187. Accessed September 30, 2018.

43. Mitsias DI, Kapsogeorgou EK, Moutsopoulos HM. Sjögren's syndrome: Why autoimmune epithelitis? *Oral Dis*. 2006;12(6):523-532. doi:10.1111/j.1601-0825.2006.01292.x

44. Polihronis M, Tapinos NI, Theocharis SE, Economou A, Kittas C, Moutsopoulos HM. Modes of epithelial cell death and repair in Sjogren's syndrome (SS). *Clin Exp Immunol*. 1998;114(3):485-490. doi:10.1046/j.1365-2249.1998.00705.x

45. Båve U, Nordmark G, Lövgren T, et al. Activation of the type I interferon system in primary Sjögren's syndrome: A possible etiopathogenic mechanism. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2005;52(4):1185-1195. doi:10.1002/art.20998

46. Nikolov NP, Illei GG. Pathogenesis of Sjögren's syndrome. *Curr Opin Rheumatol*. 2009;21(5):465-470. doi:10.1097/BOR.0b013e32832eba21

47. Manoussakis MN, Kapsogeorgou EK. The role of intrinsic epithelial activation in the pathogenesis of Sjögren's syndrome. *J Autoimmun*. 2010;35(3):219-224. doi:10.1016/j.jaut.2010.06.011

48. Vakaloglou KM, Mavragani CP. Activation of the type i interferon pathway in primary Sjögren's syndrome: An update. *Curr Opin Rheumatol*. 2011;23(5):459-464. doi:10.1097/BOR.0b013e328349fd30

49. Jonsson R, Vogelsang P, Volchenkov R, Espinosa A, Wahren-Herlenius M, Appel S. The complexity of Sjögren's syndrome: Novel aspects on pathogenesis. *Immunol Lett*. 2011;141(1):1-9. doi:10.1016/j.imlet.2011.06.007

50. Tzioufas AG, Kapsogeorgou EK, Moutsopoulos HM. Pathogenesis of Sjögren's syndrome: What we know and what we should learn. *J Autoimmun*. 2012;39(1-2):4-8. doi:10.1016/j.jaut.2012.01.002

51. Salomonsson S, Jonsson M V., Skarstein K, et al. Cellular Basis of Ectopic Germinal Center Formation and Autoantibody Production in the Target Organ of Patients With Sjögren's Syndrome. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2003;48(11):3187-3201. doi:10.1002/art.11311

52. Theander E, Vasaitis L, Baecklund E, et al. Lymphoid organisation in labial salivary gland biopsies is a possible predictor for the development of malignant lymphoma in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2011;70(8):1363-1368. doi:10.1136/ard.2010.144782

53. Sène D, Ismael S, Forien M, et al. Ectopic Germinal Center–Like Structures in Minor Salivary Gland Biopsy Tissue Predict Lymphoma Occurrence in Patients With Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2018;70(9):1481-1488. doi:10.1002/art.40528

54. Fragkioudaki S, Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. Predicting the risk for lymphoma development in Sjogren syndrome: An easy tool for clinical use. *Medicine (Baltimore)*. 2016;95(25):e3766. doi:10.1097/MD.0000000000003766

55. Kassan, Stuart S. MD; Moutsopoulos Haralampos M. , MD F. Clinical Manifestations and Early Diagnosis of Sjogren Syndrome. *Arch Intern Med*. 2004;164:1275-1284. doi:10.1001/archinte.164.12.1275

56. Papiris S a, Maniati M, Constantopoulos SH, Roussos C, Moutsopoulos HM, Skopouli FN. Lung involvement in primary Sjögren's syndrome is mainly related to the small airway disease. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 1999;58(1):61-64. doi:10.1136/ard.58.1.61

57. Moutsopoulos HM, Cledes J, Skopouli FN, Elisaf M, Youinou P. 1991 - Moutsopoulos - Nefrocalcinosis in SS, Case report - Journal of Internal Medicine. *J Intern Med*. 1991;230:187-191.

58. Skopouli FN, Moutsopoulos HM. Autoimmune epitheliitis: Sjogren's syndrome. In: *Clinical and Experimental Rheumatology*. Vol 12. Clin Exp Rheumatol; 1994. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/7768059/. Accessed May 19, 2022.

59. Alarcón-Segovia D, Ibánez G, Hernández-Ortíz J, Velázquez-Forero F, González-Jiménez Y. Sjögren's syndrome in progressive systemic sclerosis (scleroderma). *Am J Med*. 1974;57(1):78-85. doi:10.1016/0002-9343(74)90771-2

60. Cipoletti JF, Buckingham RB, Barnes EL. Sjogren's syndrome in progressive systemic sclerosis. *Ann Intern Med*. 1977;87(5):535-541. doi:10.7326/0003-4819-87-5-535

61. Theander E, Jacobsson LTH. Relationship of Sjögren's Syndrome to Other Connective Tissue and Autoimmune Disorders. *Rheum Dis Clin North Am*. 2008;34(4):935-947. doi:10.1016/j.rdc.2008.08.009

62. BLOCH KJ, BUCHANAN WW, WOHL MJ, BUNIM JJ. SJOEGREN'S SYNDROME. A CLINICAL, PATHOLOGICAL, AND SEROLOGICAL STUDY OF SIXTY-TWO CASES. Medicine (Baltimore). https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/14315274/. Published 1965. Accessed February 1, 2022.

63. Chisholm DM, Mason DK. Labial salivary gland biopsy in Sjögren's disease. *J Clin Pathol*. 1968;21(5):656-660. doi:10.1136/jcp.21.5.656

64. Skopouli FN, Drosos AA, Papaioannou T, Moutsopoulos HM. Preliminary diagnostic criteria for Sjögren's syndrome. *Scand J Rheumatol Suppl*. 1986;61(SUPPL. 61):22-25. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/3473635/. Accessed February 1, 2022.

65. Manthorpe R, Oxholm P, Prause JU, Schiodt M. The Copenhagen criteria for Sjögren's syndrome. *Scand J Rheumatol Suppl*. 1986;61(SUPPL. 61):19-21. https://pubmed-ncbi-

nlm-nih-gov.e.bibl.liu.se/3473631/. Accessed January 25, 2022.

66. Fox RI, Robinson CA, Curd JG, Kozin F, Howell F V. SJÖGREN'S SYNDROME Proposed Criteria for Classification. *Arthritis Rheum*. 1986;29(5):577-585.

67. Homma M, Tojo T, Akizuki M, Yamagata H. Criteria for Sjögren's syndrome in Japan. Scandinavian Journal of Rheumatology Supplementary. https://pubmed-ncbi-nlm-nih-gov.e.bibl.liu.se/3473640/. Published 1986. Accessed January 25, 2022.

68. Fana V, Dohn UM, Krabbe S, Terslev L. Application of the OMERACT Grey-scale Ultrasound Scoring System for salivary glands in a single-centre cohort of patients with suspected Sjögren's syndrome. *RMD Open*. 2021;7(2):1-7. doi:10.1136/rmdopen-2020-001516

69. Mossel E, Delli K, Van Nimwegen JF, et al. Ultrasonography of major salivary glands compared with parotid and labial gland biopsy and classification criteria in patients with clinically suspected primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2017;76(11):1883-1889. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-211250

70. Mossel E, van Ginkel MS, Haacke EA, et al. Histopathology, salivary flow and ultrasonography of the parotid gland: three complementary measurements in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Rheumatology*. 2021;1:0-2. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/keab781

71. *EULAR Textbook on Rheumatic Diseases (Book, 2012) [WorldCat.Org]*. https://www.worldcat.org/title/eular-textbook-on-rheumatic-diseases/oclc/895043238?referer=di&ht=edition. Accessed March 14, 2022.

72. Kassan SS, Moutsopoulos HM. Clinical manifestations and early diagnosis of Sjögren syndrome. *Arch Intern Med*. 2004;164(12):1275-1284. doi:10.1001/archinte.164.12.1275

73. Tektonidou MG, Anapliotou M, Vlachoyiannopoulos P, Moutsopoulos HM. Presence of systemic autoimmune disorders in patients with autoimmune thyroid diseases. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2004;63(9):1159-1161. doi:10.1136/ard.2004.022624

74. Tagoe CE, Zezon A, Khattri S, Castellanos P. Rheumatic manifestations of euthyroid, anti-thyroid antibody-positive patients. *Rheumatol Int*. 2013;33(7):1745-1752.

doi:10.1007/s00296-012-2616-9

75. Price EJ, Venables PJW. Dry eyes and mouth syndrome - A subgroup of patients presenting with sicca symptoms. *Rheumatology*. 2002;41(4):416-422. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/41.4.416

76. Mariette X, Caudmont C, Bergé E, Desmoulins F, Pinabel F. Dry eyes and mouth syndrome or sicca, asthenia and polyalgia syndrome? [11]. *Rheumatology*. 2003;42(7):914-915. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/keg226

77. Mavragani CP, Skopouli FN, Moutsopoulos HM. Increased prevalence of antibodies to thyroid peroxidase in dry eyes and mouth syndrome or sicca asthenia polyalgia syndrome. *J Rheumatol*. 2009;36(8):1626-1630. doi:10.3899/jrheum.081326

78. Nocturne G, Mariette X. Sjögren Syndrome-associated lymphomas: An update on pathogenesis and management. *Br J Haematol*. 2015;168(3):317-327. doi:10.1111/bjh.13192

79. Ramos-Casals M, Brito-Zerón P, Bombardieri S, et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of Sjögren's syndrome with topical and systemic therapies. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2020;79(1):3-18. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-216114

80. Seror R, Theander E, Brun JG, et al. Validation of EULAR primary Sjögren's syndrome disease activity (ESSDAI) and Patient indexes (ESSPRI). *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2015;74(5):859-866. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2013-204615

81. Fife RS, Chase WF, Dore RK, et al. Cevimeline for the Treatment of Xerostomia in Patients With Sjögren Syndrome. *Arch Intern Med*. 2002;162:1293-1300.

82. Vivino F, Al-Hashimi I, Khan Z. Pilocarpine Tablets for the Treatment of Dry Mouth and Dry Eye Symptoms in Patients With Sjogren Syndrome. *Arch Intern Med*. 1999;159:174-181.

83. Price EJ, Rauz S, Tappuni AR, et al. The British Society for Rheumatology guideline for the management of adults with primary Sjögren's Syndrome. *Rheumatology (Oxford)*. 2017;56(10):1643-1647. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/kex163

84. Pucker AD, Ng SM, Nichols JJ. Over the counter (OTC) artificial tear drops for dry eye

syndrome: A Cochrane review summary. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev*. 2017;71:153-154. doi:10.1016/j.ijnurstu.2016.11.009

85. Foulks GN, Forstot SL, Donshik PC, et al. Clinical guidelines for management of dry eye associated with Sjögren disease. *Ocul Surf*. 2015;13(2):118-132. doi:10.1016/j.jtos.2014.12.001

86. NDA 21-023 Restasis_FDA approval: Medical reviews. 1999.

87. de Paiva CS, Pflugfelder SC, Ng SM, Akpek EK. Topical cyclosporine a therapy for dry eye syndrome. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev*. 2019;2019(9). doi:10.1002/14651858.CD010051.pub2

88. Strömbeck BE, Theander E, Jacobsson LTH. Effects of exercise on aerobic capacity and fatigue in women with primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Rheumatology*. 2007;46(5):868-871. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/kem004

89. Fauchais AL, Ouattara B, Gondran G, et al. Articular manifestations in primary Sjögren's syndrome: Clinical significance and prognosis of 188 patients. *Rheumatology*. 2010;49(6):1164-1172. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/keq047

90. Geneen L, Smith B, Clarke C, Martin D, Colvin LA, Moore RA. Physical activity and exercise for chronic pain in adults: An overview of Cochrane reviews. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev*. 2014;2014(8). doi:10.1002/14651858.CD011279

91. Von Korff MR. Long-term use of opioids for complex chronic pain. *Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol*. 2013;27(5):663-672. doi:10.1016/j.berh.2013.09.011

92. Kruize AA, Hene RJ, Kallenberg CGM, et al. Hydroxychloroquine treatment for primary Sjogren's syndrome: A two year double blind crossover trial. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 1993;52(5):360-364. doi:10.1136/ard.52.5.360

93. Skopouli FN, Jagiello P, Tsifetaki N, Moutsopoulos HM. Methotrexate in primary Sjogren's syndrome. *Clin Exp Rheumatol*. 1996;14(5):555-558. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/8913659/. Accessed May 2, 2022.

94. Gottenberg JE, Guillevin L, Lambotte O, et al. Tolerance and short term efficacy of rituximab in 43 patients with systemic autoimmune diseases. *Ann Rheum Dis*.

2005;64(6):913-920. doi:10.1136/ard.2004.029694

95. Gottenberg JE, Cinquetti G, Larroche C, et al. Efficacy of rituximab in systemic manifestations of primary Sjögren's syndrome: results in 78 patients of the AutoImmune and Rituximab registry. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2013;72(6):1026-1031. doi:10.1136/ANNRHEUMDIS-2012-202293

96. Meiners PM, Arends S, Brouwer E, Spijkervet FKL, Vissink A, Bootsma H. Responsiveness of disease activity indices ESSPRI and ESSDAI in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome treated with rituximab. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2012;71(8):1297-1302. doi:10.1136/ANNRHEUMDIS-2011-200460

97. Mekinian A, Ravaud P, Hatron PY, et al. Efficacy of rituximab in primary Sjögren's syndrome with peripheral nervous system involvement: results from the AIR registry. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2012;71(1):84-87. doi:10.1136/ANNRHEUMDIS-2011-200086

98. Devauchelle-Pensec V, Mariette X, Jousse-Joulin S, et al. Treatment of Primary Sjögren Syndrome With Rituximab. *Ann Intern Med*. 2014;160(4):233-242. doi:10.7326/M13-1085

99. Seror R, Sordet C, Guillevin L, et al. Tolerance and efficacy of rituximab and changes in serum B cell biomarkers in patients with systemic complications of primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2007;66(3):351-357. doi:10.1136/ard.2006.057919

100. Bowman SJ, Everett CC, O'Dwyer JL, et al. Randomized Controlled Trial of Rituximab and Cost-Effectiveness Analysis in Treating Fatigue and Oral Dryness in Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2017;69(7):1440-1450. doi:10.1002/art.40093

101. Carubbi F, Cipriani P, Marrelli A, et al. Efficacy and safety of rituximab treatment in early primary Sjögren's syndrome: A prospective, multi-center, follow-up study. *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2013;15(5). doi:10.1186/ar4359

102. Meijer JM, Meiners PM, Vissink A, et al. Effectiveness of rituximab treatment in primary sjögren's syndrome: A randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2010;62(4):960-968. doi:10.1002/ART.27314

103. Dass S, Bowman SJ, Vital EM, et al. Reduction of fatigue in Sjögren syndrome with rituximab: results of a randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled pilot study. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2008;67(11):1541-1544. doi:10.1136/ARD.2007.083865

104. St.Clair EW, Levesque MC, Prak ETL, et al. Rituximab therapy for primary Sjögren's syndrome: An open-label clinical trial and mechanistic analysis. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2013;65(4):1097-1106. doi:10.1002/ART.37850

105. Devauchelle-Pensec V, Pennec Y, Morvan J, et al. Improvement of Sjögren's syndrome after two infusions of rituximab (anti-CD20). *Arthritis Care Res*. 2007;57(2):310-317. doi:10.1002/art.22536

106. Pijpe J, Van Imhoff GW, Spijkervet FKL, et al. Rituximab treatment in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome: An open-label phase II study. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2005;52(9):2740-2750. doi:10.1002/ART.21260

107. Soret P, Le Dantec C, Desvaux E, et al. A new molecular classification to drive precision treatment strategies in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Nat Commun*. 2021;12(1):1-18. doi:10.1038/s41467-021-23472-7

108. Seror R, Nocturne G, Lazure T, et al. Low numbers of blood and salivary natural killer cells are associated with a better response to belimumab in primary Sjögren's syndrome: Results of the BELISS study. *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2015;17(1):1-8. doi:10.1186/s13075-015-0750-y

109. Bowman SJ, Fisher BA. Stratifying primary Sjögren's syndrome: Killers in the balance? *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2015;17(1):9-10. doi:10.1186/s13075-015-0878-9

110. Pontarini E, Fabris M, Quartuccio L, et al. Treatment with belimumab restores B cell subsets and their expression of B cell activating factor receptor in patients with primary Sjogren's syndrome. *Rheumatol (United Kingdom)*. 2015;54(8):1429-1434. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/kev005

111. Genovese MC, Becker J-C, Schiff M, et al. Abatacept for Rheumatoid Arthritis Refractory to Tumor Necrosis Factor α Inhibition. *N Engl J Med*. 2005;353(11):1114-1123. doi:10.1056/nejmoa050524

112. Genovese MC, Covarrubias A, Leon G, et al. Subcutaneous abatacept versus intravenous abatacept: A phase IIIb noninferiority study in patients with an inadequate response to methotrexate. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2011;63(10):2854-2864. doi:10.1002/art.30463

113. Baer AN, Gottenberg JE, St Clair EW, et al. Efficacy and safety of abatacept in active primary Sjögren's syndrome: Results of a phase III, randomised, placebo-controlled trial. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2021;80(3):339-348. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-218599

114. van Nimwegen JF, Mossel E, van Zuiden GS, et al. Abatacept treatment for patients with early active primary Sjögren's syndrome: a single-centre, randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase 3 trial (ASAP-III study). *Lancet Rheumatol*. 2020;2(3):e153-e163. doi:10.1016/S2665-9913(19)30160-2

115. de Wolff L, van Nimwegen JF, Mossel E, et al. Long-term abatacept treatment for 48 weeks in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome: The open-label extension phase of the ASAP-III trial. *Semin Arthritis Rheum*. 2022;53:151955. doi:10.1016/j.semarthrit.2022.151955

116. Posada J, Valadkhan S, Burge D, et al. Improvement of Severe Fatigue Following Nuclease Therapy in Patients With Primary Sjögren's Syndrome: A Randomized Clinical Trial. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2021;73(1):143-150. doi:10.1002/art.41489

117. Dörner T, Posch MG, Li Y, et al. Treatment of primary sjögren's syndrome with ianalumab (vay736) targeting b cells by baff receptor blockade coupled with enhanced, antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2019;78(5):641-647. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214720

118. Bowman SJ, Fox R, Dörner T, et al. Safety and efficacy of subcutaneous ianalumab (VAY736) in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome: a randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase 2b dose-finding trial. *Lancet*. 2022;399(10320):161-171. doi:10.1016/S0140-6736(21)02251-0

119. Hutloff A, Dittrich AM, Beier KC, et al. Hutloff Icos Structure 1999. 1999;100(1981):263-266.

120. Maier-Moore JS, Horton CG, Mathews SA, et al. Interleukin-6 deficiency corrects

nephritis, lymphocyte abnormalities, and secondary Sjögren's syndrome features in lupus-prone Sle1.Yaa mice. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2014;66(9):2521-2531. doi:10.1002/art.38716

121. Felten R, Devauchelle-Pensec V, Seror R, et al. Interleukin 6 receptor inhibition in primary Sjögren syndrome: A multicentre double-blind randomised placebo-controlled trial. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2020:329-338. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-218467

122. Hargreaves P, Daoudlarian D, Theron M, et al. Differential effects of specific cathepsin S inhibition in biocompartments from patients with primary Sjögren syndrome. *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2019;2:1-11.

123. Wiestner A. The role of b-cell receptor inhibitors in the treatment of patients with chronic lymphocytic leukemia. *Haematologica*. 2015;100(12):1495-1507. doi:10.1515/text-2014-0037

124. Kozaki R, Vogler M, Walter HS, et al. Responses to the selective bruton's tyrosine kinase (BTK) inhibitor tirabrutinib (ONO/GS-4059) in diffuse large B-cell lymphoma cell lines. *Cancers (Basel)*. 2018;10(4). doi:10.3390/cancers10040127

125. Taylor PC, Keystone EC, van der Heijde D, et al. Baricitinib versus Placebo or Adalimumab in Rheumatoid Arthritis. *N Engl J Med*. 2017;376(7):652-662. doi:10.1056/nejmoa1608345

126. Price E, Bombardieri M, Kivitz A, et al. Safety and efficacy of filgotinib , lanraplenib and tirabrutinib in Sjögren' s syndrome : a randomized , phase 2 , double-blind , placebo-controlled study. *Rheumatology (Oxford)*. 2022;(April):1-12.

127. Nayar S, Campos J, Smith CG, et al. Phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase delta pathway: A novel therapeutic target for Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2019;78(2):249-260. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-212619

2. SPECIAL PART

Since the first description of SS early in the 20th century, much has been revealed regarding the pathogenesis of this entity and potential treatment options. Type I IFN seems to play a significant role in both initiation and prolongation of disease. Stimulation of pDCs in susceptible individuals releases IFN stimulated genes from PBMCs, mononuclear and B cells, inducing their activation and proliferation, thus augmentation of inflammation. In the case of B cells, this is evident with autoantibody production, in this case, anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB, which contribute in disease pathogenesis. Nevertheless, assessment of other autoantibodies implicated in autoimmune diseases closely related to SS, such as SSc, has not yet been thoroughly investigated. The pathophysiological and clinical implications of type I IFN signature in SS and the prevalence and clinical implications of SSc-specific autoantibodies and their potential role in disease diagnosis are further elucidated below.

2.1 Type I interferon signature in Sjögren's Syndrome: Pathophysiological and clinical implications

[1]Nikolaos Marketos*, [1] Ilir Cinoku*, [1]Anna Rapti, [1-3] Clio P. Mavragani

Departments of Physiology[1] and Pathophysiology[2], Joint Academic Rheumatology Program[3], National and Kapodistrian University of Athens

*equally contributed

Keywords: Type I interferon (IFN), Interferon stimulated genes, plasmacytoid dendritic cells, Sjögren's syndrome, LINE-1 (L1), endogenous nucleic acids

Corresponding author: Clio P. Mavragani, 75 Mikras Asias St, 11527, Athens, Greece

email: kmauragan@med.uoa.gr

Telephone: 210 746 2714

Fax: 210 746 2571

Abstract

Type I interferons (IFN) have long been recognized as mediators of innate immune defense mechanisms against viral threats. Robust evidence over the last 15 years revealed their significant role in the pathogenesis of systemic autoimmune diseases including systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) and Sjögren's syndrome (SS). Despite the progress, methods of detection, initial triggers, biological functions and clinical associations in the setting of autoimmunity remain to be fully clarified. As therapeutic options for SS are currently limited, neutralizing specific targets of the type I IFN pathway seems a promising option. In this review we summarize the current evidence regarding the role of type I IFN in SS.

Introduction - Overview

Sjögren's syndrome (SS) is a chronic autoimmune entity affecting typically the exocrine glands of middle-aged women. Infiltration of immune cells in the salivary and lacrimal glands leads to loss of secretory function and eventually to desiccation of oral and ocular mucosa. In a significant proportion of patients, extra glandular manifestations are present involving mainly the joints, kidneys, lung, and peripheral nervous system (1)(2). Activation of innate immune pathways has long been considered as central pathogenetic contributor, with type I interferon (IFN) attracting particular interest over the last decade (3).

Type I IFNs -members of the class II family of α-helical cytokines, along with type II IFNs and numerous other cytokines- include 13 IFNα subtypes, β, ε (expressed in placenta, supposedly having a role in reproduction), κ (in keratinocytes), ω, δ, and τ (the two latter not found in humans). They mainly signal through IFNα/β receptor (IFNAR), consisting of two subunits IFNAR1 and IFNAR2. Upon binding with IFNs, autophosphorylation of the Janus protein kinases Tyk2 and Jak1 -attached to IFNAR1 and IFNAR2 subunits respectively-, occurs. As a result, signal transducer and activator of transcription (STAT) 1 and 2 are phosphorylated leading to the formation of a STAT2/STAT1 heterodimer, which following binding of interferon-regulatory factor 9 (IRF-9), leads to the formation of a complex namely IFN-stimulated gene factor 3

(ISGF3). The latter translocates to nucleus and following binding to specific elements (interferon stimulated response elements) on the promoters of IFN stimulated genes (ISGs) leads to their transcription. The encoded ISG proteins are characterized by a wide variety of antiviral properties including prevention of the assaulting virus from entering the cells and subsequently being replicated, translated, assembled and released (4)(5).

Though the main action is antiviral/antineoplastic, several immunomodulatory functions have also been attributed to type I IFNs including induction of B cell activating factor (BAFF) (6), immunoglobulin switching (7), increased antigen presentation, T-cell mediated and natural killer cell (NK) cytotoxicity (8). As a result of these immunostimulatory properties, a tight control of type I IFN activation is mandatory in order to ensure adequate host defenses avoiding collateral tissue damage by excessive responses. Thus, checkpoints at several levels of type I IFN pathway have been detected including mainly post-transcriptional modifications of the signaling pathway (phosphorylation) and regulation of type I IFN expression by epigenetic modifications including DNA methylation, histone modification and non-coding RNA effects (9).

While virtually any cell is able to produce type I IFNs (10) following stimulation by exogenous or endogenous nucleic acids either through toll-like receptors (TLRs) or cytoplasmic sensors, plasmacytoid dendritic cells (pDCs) are considered to be the main IFNα producing cells. They are characterized by increased constitutive expression of TLR7 and TLR9 -stimulated by ssRNA/endogenous RNA and unmethylated DNA respectively- and a rapid and robust response following triggering by nucleic acids (11). Upon ligation, they signal through the myeloid differentiation primary response 88 (MyD88) activating IRF7, which has a central role in type I IFN production (12).

The main cytoplasmic receptors able to detect endogenous nucleic acids include the DNA sensors absent in melanoma 2 (AIM2) and cyclic GMP-AMP synthetase (cGAS) sensing dsDNA as well as the retinoic acid-inducible gene I (RIG-I) like receptor (RLR) family comprising of RIG-I and Melanoma differentiation associated gene 5 (MDA5) triggered by dsRNA (13). The downstream signaling pathway mediates the phosphorylation of IRF3, 7 and Nuclear Factor-kappa B (NFκB) and subsequent type I IFN and induction of proinflammatory cytokine genes (14).

Activation of type I IFN pathway in SS

The first indication of type I IFN activation in SS dates back to late seventies (15). Since then, a growing body of evidence supports a significant role for type I IFN in the pathogenesis of SS, similarly to what was observed in other systemic autoimmune diseases such as systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) (16), dermatomyositis (17) and systemic sclerosis (18).

Using microarrays and real time PCR studies, upregulation of ISGs was initially detected in SS disease targets such as minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsies (19)(20)(21) and ocular epithelial cells (19) compared to healthy controls. After immunoblot testing using specific probes for either type I or type II IFN related proteins (IFIT-3 and GBP-2, respectively) the heterogeneity of IFN activity at the level of MSG tissues has been appreciated (22). In a follow up study, using validated probes for type I or type II IFN pathway, three IFN patterns in MSG biopsies were detected including either a predominantly type I or type II, or a mixed type I/II IFN; IFIT-3 (another type I IFN inducible gene) mainly stained salivary duct epithelial cells, while GBP-2 (a type II IFN related gene) was found in both lymphoid and duct epithelial cells surrounded by inflammatory cells by immunohistochemistry (23).

Beyond salivary gland tissues, the presence of type I IFN signature was next evaluated at systemic level. Thus, increased expression of type I IFN inducible genes or proteins has been revealed in SS derived peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) (24)(25), whole blood (24)(26)(27), monocytes (28)(29)(30) and recently B-cells (31)(25). Based on previous work on lupus (32) and SS derived salivary gland tissues (23), Bodewes et al revealed 3 distinct IFN patterns in peripheral blood from SS patients, a type I IFN predominant, a type I and II IFN mixed pattern as well as an inactive one (33). The presence of a heightened type I IFN signature in SS ranges from 53% to 81% in several gene expression studies (34)(35)(27)(33).

Measurement of IFNs in periphery has traditionally been elusive (36). While initial reports failed to detect the presence of IFNα in serum (37), possibly due to the presence of many type I IFN subtypes currently undetectable by commercial ELISAs (38), the introduction of bioassays allowed the detection of systemic type I IFN activity in SS

serum (28) or plasma (6), which seems to account for the upregulated type I IFN signature. Whether IFNα (39)(40) or IFNβ (28) account for the increased type I IFN activity in SS peripheral blood remains to be clarified. In a recent study an advanced ELISA with single molecule array (SIMOA) digital technology was used in order to measure attomolar IFNα levels in different groups, including adult and juvenile SLE, diabetes mellitus (DM), and IFNopathies (41). This technique, though promising, has not been applied in SS yet.

Given the apparently conflicting data between studies in regard to whether type I IFN or II predominate in SS and taken into account SS phenotypic heterogeneity, the overlapping regulation of many ISGs by both type I and II IFNs and the type of biological sample implemented, we proceeded to quantitation of transcripts predominantly induced either by type I or type II IFN in both peripheral blood and MSG tissue from well characterized SS patients. Thus, while in peripheral blood a type I IFN predominant signal was observed, in salivary glands type II IFN related genes were mainly overexpressed. Moreover, increased IFNγ but low IFNα transcripts were detected in MSG tissue derived from SS patients with lymphoma compared to SS with no lymphoma and sicca controls; as a result the IFNγ/IFNα ratio has been shown to be a potential biomarker for identification of lymphoma among SS patients with high area under the curve values in the Receiver-operating characteristic analysis (ROC) (27).

Additionally, recent data support a contributing role for type III IFN -namely IFNλ- in the pathogenesis of SS. All three subtypes IFN-λ1/IL-29, IFN-λ2/IL-28A and IFN-λ3/IL-28B signal through the heterodimeric IFN-λ R1/IL-28Ra receptor predominantly expressed in pDCs. SS patients with intermediate lesions in MSGB tissue were found to have increased both IFN-λ2/IL-28A epithelial expression and IFN-λ1/IL-29 levels in the periphery in comparison to sicca controls (42). Furthermore, in another study the addition of IFN-λ1/IL-29 to IFNα led to even more enhanced stimulation of the ISGs BAFF and CXCL10 as well as the prolongation of phosphorylation of STAT in the immortalized human salivary gland ductal cell line NS-SV-DC, implying a synergistic effect of IFNα and IFNλ in the pathogenesis of SS (43), although studies in a larger scale are needed to confirm these results.

Of interest, proteins induced by type I IFNs, such as sialic acid binding Ig like lectin 1 (SIGLEC1), a cell surface protein on monocytes and macrophages detected by flow

cytometry in peripheral blood, was shown to correlate with EULAR Sjogren Syndrome Disease Activity Index (ESSDAI) score and discriminate SS patients with glandular and extraglandular manifestations (30). In a recent report, soluble SIGLEC5 –a transmembrane member of immunoglobulin superfamily expressed in neutrophils (44)- was found to be elevated in saliva but not serum in SS patients compared to controls, in association with impaired salivary secretion, increased ocular damage and higher serum IgG levels (45).

Though the source of systemic and local IFN production has not been yet fully elucidated, several lines of evidence point toward pDCs, the professional type I IFN producing cells as chief contributors of IFN signature in SS. Thus, reduced (28)(46) but activated pDCs (28) in peripheral blood of SS patients together with their identification at the level of salivary gland tissue (19)(27)(37), imply a potentially significant role in both systemic (28) and local IFN activity (19)(27)(37).

Contributors of exaggerated type I interferon production in SS

The initial trigger of type I IFN production in the setting of autoimmunity remains an area of intensive research, a growing body of data so far strongly support endogenous nucleic acids as a potential source for the intrinsic activation of type I IFN system in the absence of exogenous viruses. In SS, similarly to studies in lupus (47), immunocomplexes consisting of RNA-containing apoptotic bodies and antibodies against ribonucleoproteins derived from SS sera were shown to induce type I IFN production, following pDC stimulation (37).

Previous studies revealed that DNA derived from SLE patients was characterized by repetitive sequences (48), was enriched in CpG nucleotides and displayed high homology to retroviruses (49). Moreover, Perl et al (50) noted the presence of antibodies to endogenous retroviruses in sera of patients with several autoimmune diseases including SS. A potential source of endogenous retroviral material include Long interspersed nuclear elements (LINEs; L1), which comprise 17% of the human genome and are able to translocate within the genome, once they are fully transcribed (51). The typical structure of L1 elements includes open reading frames (ORF) that can encode an

endonuclease and a reverse transcriptase. L1 promoter methylation is one of the major mechanisms that keep it suppressed, though other controlling mechanisms have been also described (52)(53). We have previously shown that L1 transcripts were found to be overexpressed in SS patients compared to sicca controls in strong correlation with both IFNα and β at the level of MSG tissues. Failure of upregulation of L1 expression following stimulation of healthy PBMC and other cell lines with IFNα and TLR7/ TLR9 ligands excluded the possibility of Type I IFN-induced L1 overexpression. On the other hand, transfection of pDCs or $CD14^+$ monocytes with L1-carrying plasmids or L1-RNA led to type I IFN pathway activation through both TLR dependent and independent pathways, evidenced by the abrogation of type I IFN production following incubation with a TLR7/TLR8 or a TNF receptor associated factor NF-κB activator (TBK1)/IKKε inhibitor (54). Of interest, L1 expression was increased in patients with uncomplicated local SS which usually occurs in patients with advanced age (55). In line with these observations, a recent study has shown that L1 can drive type I IFN production in senescent cells (56).

Compatible with these findings, SS patients with heightened type I IFN scores in peripheral monocytes were shown to display increased transcript levels of both endosomal and cytoplasmic nucleic acid receptors such as TLR7, MDA5, RIG-I and protein kinase R (PKR) in both pDCs and monocytes, implying their contributory role in type I IFN production (57). Moreover, increased basal phosphorylation levels either in B cells (58) or T and Natural Killer (NK) cells together with enhanced B cell signaling through TLR7 and TLR9 ligation (25), have been proposed as potential drivers of augmented IFN responses in these patients.

Possible mechanisms accounting for L1 derepression remain of particular interest. A negative correlation between L1 expression and methylation levels of the L1 promoter were highly suggestive of impaired methylation mechanisms in SS patients (54). In order to further explore underlying abnormalities accounting for the decreased methylation levels, we measured gene expression of several members of the methylation machinery and found a positive correlation between DNMT1, DNMT3B and MeCP2 and L1 expression in SS salivary glands and a negative correlation with lymphoid specific helicase (LSH). These observations imply a potential compensatory role for DNMT1,

DNMT3B and MeCP2 in controlling inappropriate L1 overexpression with decreased LSH production potentially being responsible for the hypomethylation of L1 promoter (59).

Another restricting mechanism implicated in both viral infections and L1 control include members of the APOBEC family (60)(61). We have recently shown upregulation of APOBEC3A transcripts in SS MSG tissues in strong correlation with both L1 and IFNα mRNA, reflecting a potentially compensatory role against endogenous retroelements (62).

Finally, genetic influences have been shown to have an impact on type I IFN responses in the setting of autoimmunity. Thus, similarly to lupus (63), the rs10774671 variant of the 2'-5'-oligoadenylate synthetase 1 (OAS1), a viral RNA degrading enzyme, previously shown to be a risk allele for SS, has been shown to be related to a dysfunctional transcript. Thus, upon viral infection, a defective clearing mechanism of virus possibly occurs, leading to perpetuation of type I IFN responses due to the ongoing activation by viral remnants. In view of the implication of several viral triggers in SS pathogenesis (64), this mechanism might provide a functional explanation in the pathogenesis of SS. Moreover, in another study we have shown that protein tyrosine phosphatase non-receptor 22 (PTPN22) –an allele associated with other autoimmune diseases such as SLE, DM and Grave's disease- is increasingly found in SS patients in comparison to healthy individuals, especially those with low type I IFN signature (65).

Type I IFN activation in SS- Clinical associations

Ocular and oral dryness are considered to be the most characteristic clinical features of SS, but extraglandular manifestations can occur in at least one third of patients. The effort to associate specific clinical phenotypes with high or low IFN signature score follows the more well-established correlation between autoantibody/serological profiling and histopathological information from MSG biopsies, on the one hand and disease severity or even lymphomagenesis probability, on the other (66)(67).

A high type I IFN signature in CD14 monocytes was previously shown to identify SS patients with higher ESSDAI scores (34). However, total ESSDAI was not linked to high IFN activity (type I or mixed I/II) in a more recent study (33). SS individuals

characterized by high type I IFN score have also exhibited higher anti-Ro52, anti-Ro60, anti-La, RF and serum IgG, as well as lower C3 levels and lower lymphocyte and neutrophil counts (34). Given that anti-Ro, anti-La and RF positivity has been associated with earlier disease onset, heavier glandular involvement and extraglandular manifestations, it is clear that there are clinical implications behind this association (68).

Despite the extensive knowledge on IFNα administration adverse effects, with flu-like symptoms and fatigue being the main complaints of patients receiving this treatment for various conditions, fatigue in the context of SS does not seem to correlate with IFN related genes (33)(69). As for IFN-induced protein expression on glandular tissue level, results from immunoblotting and immunohistochemistry showed a correlation between high IFN type I, II or mixed type I/II scores and more severe glandular secretory insufficiency, leukopenia and high ANA, anti-Ro/SSA, IgG and IgA titers. Last but not least, MSG biopsies focus score was remarkably higher in the high IFN type II group compared to low IFN altogether or high IFN type I groups (23).

All of the above lead to the impression that while both IFN types share some common pathways in the pathogenesis of SS, such as BAFF upregulation, it is the predominance of type II over type I IFN in the glandular tissue that tips the balance and promotes MALT lymphomagenesis. High focus score and low C4, seen more frequently in type II IFN-predominant MSG tissue group, have previously been identified as risk factors for lymphomagenesis in SS (23). Furthermore, IFNγ/IFNα mRNA ratio in MSG tissue has emerged as a histopathological biomarker for the prediction of in situ lymphoma development (27).

Last but not least, the presence of autoantibodies to interferon inducible protein-16 (IFI16) has been proven in various autoimmune diseases, including SS, in which it seems to be quite common. Anti-IFI16 antibody positivity characterizes more frequently patients with abnormal Schirmer's test, elevated IgG levels and high ANA titers, as well as higher focus scores and germinal center-like structures in their MSG biopsies (70). To be noted that IFI16 is an IFNγ-inducible protein which acts as a DNA detector in case of infection and regulates IFN type I transcription, with IFI16-knockout cells producing dramatically reduced IFNα (71).

A recent study revealed higher EULAR Sjogren's Syndrome Patient Reported Index (ESSPRI) total and ESSPRI sicca and pain domain scores among patients with the highest cumulative smoking consumption. Interestingly, type I IFN signature showed an inverse correlation with these domains. However, never, former or current smokers did not show remarkable controversy regarding type I IFN positivity or ESSDAI total score (72). Finally, in a recent study of medication-free SS patients receiving vaccination against H1N1, increased levels of protective antibodies were observed mainly as a result of IFNα induced B cell hyper responsiveness (73).

Treatment

Given that type I IFN overexpression seems to play a central role in disease initiation and progression in both SLE and SS, therapeutic attempts to downregulate its effect are gaining increasing attention over the last years (74).

As endogenous RNAs have been considered as primary drivers of type I IFN in systemic autoimmunity, RNA degradation seems to be a logical target. RSLV-132, a fully human biologic Fc fusion protein comprising of an RNase fused to the Fc domain of IgG1, has been shown to inhibit type I IFN production. This agent is presently being tested in a phase II, double-blind, placebo-controlled study of 28 SS patients in light of promising results in a recently published clinical study of 32 SLE patients (75). The SS study is complete but no results have been as yet published (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03247686).

Of interest, administration of the antiviral agent lamivudine in an experimental aged model has been shown to downregulate type I IFN production through inhibition of L1 reverse transcriptase (56). These data might be relevant in SS patients, in which an upregulation of L1 retroelements have been observed at the level of salivary gland tissue (54).

Given that pDCs are viewed as a major cellular source of type I IFN, targeting of this cell population is also a promising anti-IFN strategy. The humanized monoclonal antibody 24F4A binds to the C-type lectin BDCA2, which is a specific receptor for pDCs, thus inhibiting IFN production. Clinical trials of BII059, another BDCA2 ligand, showed

encouraging results in SLE, but not in SS patients yet. Immunoglobulin-like transcript 7 (ILT7)/LILRA4/CD85g -a member of the immunoglobulin-like transcripts (ILTs) or leucocyte immunoglobulin-like receptors (LIR) gene family- is a molecule predominantly expressed on the surface of pDCs (76). It has been shown that activation of ILT7 leads to differentiation of pDCs from an IFN producing to an antigen presenting phenotype via downregulation of TLR7/TLR9 mediated IFN production (77)(78)(79). Stimulation of ILT7 by an antibody (MEDI7734/VIB7734) was tested in 36 patients of type I IFN-mediated autoimmune diseases including SS. Although the study was completed, no results have as yet been published (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02780674).

TANK is another promising target in view of the significant role it holds a in type I IFN production through interferon IRF-3 and IRF-7 ligation. Administration of BX795 -a TANK inhibitor- in PBMCs derived from SS patients resulted in downregulation of type I IFN inducible genes (80).

The idea to use monoclonal antibodies (mAbs) against IFNα in a way similar to that of TNFα inhibition in RA or even to produce anti-IFNα antibodies through vaccination has been proven in SLE with moderate results, failing to downregulate fully the IFN signatures. This might occur either because the antibodies fail to target all IFNα variants or do not affect other types of IFNs (81)(82). Targeting IFNAR has shown encouraging results in SLE patients with high IFN signature, but at the cost of upper respiratory tract infections and herpes zoster reactivation (83).

As discussed earlier, JAK kinases have been shown to mediate type I IFN effects following ligation of IFNAR. Small molecule JAK inhibitors are in clinical trials against SLE and SS (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03100942), with filgotinib showing encouraging results (84) while tofacitinib, already approved for RA, has shown efficacy in murine NZB/NZW F1 and MRL/lpr SLE models (85). No data in SS are currently available.

BAFF levels are heightened in SS and associate positively with both type I and II IFN signatures at both peripheral blood and salivary gland tissue (27). Belimumab, a fully humanized monoclonal antibody towards the soluble B lymphocyte stimulator (BLyS), was tested in SS in two European centers, Paris, France and Udine, Italy

(ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT01160666 and NCT01008982 respectively), with promising results. In a follow-up assessment of SS patients participating in the initial BELISS study a clinical and immunological deterioration was observed 6 and 12 months after cessation of treatment (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT01008982). Interestingly, in a subgroup of the patients recruited for the BELISS study increased blood and salivary NK cell numbers in association with a worse response to treatment with belimumab was reported (86), while increased type I IFN scores at baseline were associated with improved outcomes, such as reduced IgG, IgM and RF serum levels (87). The authors based on these findings proposed the existence of two distinct subsets of SS: one with a predominant type I IFN-BAFF-B cell axis, representing good responders to belimumab; and one with a predominant type II IFN-NK cell axis, representing non-responders (86)(87).

Despite the major success in many rheumatic diseases, TNF inhibition failed to demonstrate efficacy in patients with SS (88)(89). Augmentation of the already upregulated type I IFN activity and the ensuing increased BAFF levels has been postulated as a potential reason for TNF failure in these patients (40).

Conclusion

With regard to SS, it seems that type I IFN dysregulation and overexpression is implicated in disease pathogenesis making its blockade an attractive therapeutic target. Although no concrete data exist as yet on medications against type I IFN currently on clinical trials, current evidence indicate that inhibition of this pathway at various stages could alter the course of the disease for SS patients. In the future, as our knowledge on its pathogenetic role in SS expands, more advanced agents will be targeting this pathway in an attempt to restore the balance of the immune system in these patients.

References

1. Moutsopoulos HM. Sjögren's syndrome: A forty-year scientific journey. Journal of Autoimmunity [Internet]. 2014;51:1–9. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2014.01.001
2. Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. Sjögren syndrome Review. Canadian Medical Association Journal. 2014;186(15):579–86.
3. Mavragani CP, Crow MK. Activation of the type I interferon pathway in primary Sjogren's syndrome. Journal of Autoimmunity [Internet]. 2010;35(3):225–31. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2010.06.012
4. Platanias LC. Mechanisms of type-I- and type-II-interferon-mediated signalling. Nature Reviews Immunology. 2005;5(5):375–86.
5. Schoggins JW, Rice CM. Interferon-stimulated genes and their antiviral effector functions. Current opinion in virology [Internet]. 2011;1(6):519–25. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22328912%0Ahttp://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC3274382
6. Mavragani CP, Niewold TB, Moutsopoulos NM, Pillemer SR, Wahl SM, Crow MK. Augmented interferon-α pathway activation in patients with Sjögren's syndrome treated with etanercept. Arthritis and Rheumatism. 2007;56(12):3995–4004.
7. Le Bon A, Schiavoni G, D'Agostino G, Gresser I, Belardelli F, Tough DF. Type I interferons potently enhance humoral immunity and can promote isotype switching by stimulating dendritic cells in vivo. Immunity. 2001;14(4):461–70.
8. Hervas-Stubbs S, Perez-Gracia JL, Rouzaut A, Sanmamed MF, Le Bon A, Melero I. Direct effects of type I interferons on cells of the immune system. Clinical Cancer Research. 2011;17(9):2619–27.
9. Chen K, Liu J, Cao X. Regulation of type I interferon signaling in immunity and inflammation: A comprehensive review. Journal of Autoimmunity [Internet]. 2017;83:1–11. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2017.03.008
10. Ali S, Mann-Nüttel R, Schulze A, Richter L, Alferink J, Scheu S. Sources of Type I Interferons in Infectious Immunity: Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cells Not Always in the Driver's Seat. Frontiers in immunology. 2019;10(April):778.
11. Alculumbre S, Raieli S, Hoffmann C, Chelbi R. Plasmacytoid pre-dendritic cells (pDC): from molecular pathways to function and disease association. Seminars in Cell &

Developmental Biology. 2018;
12. Honda K, Ohba Y, Yanai H, Negishi H, Mizutani T, Takaoka A, et al. Spatiotemporal regulation of MyD88 – IRF-7 signalling for robust type-I interferon induction. Nature. 2005;434(April 2005):1035–40.
13. Schlee M, Hartmann G. Discriminating self from non-self in nucleic acid sensing. Nature Reviews Immunology [Internet]. 2016;16(9):566–80. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nri.2016.78
14. Honda K, Takaoka A, Taniguchi T. Type I Inteferon Gene Induction by the Interferon Regulatory Factor Family of Transcription Factors. Immunity. 2006;25(3):349–60.
15. Hooks JJ, Moutsopoulos HM, Geis SA, Stahl NI, Decker JL, Notker AL. Immune Interferon in the circulation of patients with autoimmune disease. New England Journal of Medicine [Internet]. 1979;301(24):5–8. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(18)31132-2%0Ahttp://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(18)31320-5%0Ahttp://www.jstor.org.proxy.uchicago.edu/stable/10.2307/40320712%5Cnpapers2://publication/uuid/D17D71E8-1A66-47EF-8004-9455C7A4E7D4
16. Kirou KA, Lee C, George S, Louca K, Peterson MGE, Crow MK. Activation of the interferon-α pathway identifies a subgroup of systemic lupus erythematosus patients with distinct serologic features and active disease. Arthritis and Rheumatism. 2005;52(5):1491–503.
17. Dastmalchi M, Grundtman C, Alexanderson H, Mavragani CP, Einarsdottir H, Barbasso Helmers S, et al. A high incidence of disease flares in an open pilot study of infliximab in patients with refractory inflammatory myopathies. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2008;
18. Tan FK, Zhou X, Mayes MD, Gourh P, Guo X, Marcum C, et al. Signatures of differentially regulated interferon gene expression and vasculotrophism in the peripheral blood cells of systemic sclerosis patients. Rheumatology. 2006;45(6):694–702.
19. Gottenberg J-E, Cagnard N, Lucchesi C, Letourneur F, Mistou S, Lazure T, et al. Activation of IFN pathways and plasmacytoid dendritic cell recruitment in target organs of primary Sjogren's syndrome. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences. 2006;103(8):2770–5.
20. Hjelmervik TOR, Petersen K, Jonassen I, Jonsson R, Bolstad AI. Gene expression

profiling of minor salivary glands clearly distinguishes primary Sjögren's syndrome patients from healthy control subjects. Arthritis and Rheumatism. 2005;52(5):1534–44.

21. Wakamatsu E, Nakamura Y, Matsumoto I, Goto D, Ito S, Tsutsumi A, et al. DNA microarray analysis of labial salivary glands of patients with Sjögren's syndrome [8]. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2007.
22. Hall JC, Casciola-Rosen L, Berger AE, Kapsogeorgou EK, Cheadle C, Tzioufas AG, et al. Precise probes of type II interferon activity define the origin of interferon signatures in target tissues in rheumatic diseases. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences. 2012;109(43):17609–14.
23. Hall JC, Baer AN, Shah AA, Criswell LA, Shiboski CH, Rosen A, et al. Molecular subsetting of interferon pathways in Sjögren's syndrome. Arthritis and Rheumatology. 2015;67(9):2437–46.
24. Emamian ES, Leon JM, Lessard CJ, Grandits M, Baechler EC, Gaffney PM, et al. Peripheral blood gene expression profiling in Sjögren's syndrome. Genes and Immunity. 2009;10(4):285–96.
25. Davies R, Sarkar I, Hammenfors D, Bergum B, Vogelsang P, Solberg SM, et al. Single Cell Based Phosphorylation Profiling Identifies Alterations in Toll-Like Receptor 7 and 9 Signaling in Patients With Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. Frontiers in immunology. 2019;10(February):281.
26. Kimoto O, Sawada J, Shimoyama K, Suzuki D, Nakamura S, Hayashi H, et al. Activation of the interferon pathway in peripheral blood of patients with Sjögren's syndrome. Journal of Rheumatology. 2011;38(2):310–6.
27. Nezos A, Gravani F, Tassidou A, Kapsogeorgou EK, Voulgarelis M, Koutsilieris M, et al. Type I and II interferon signatures in Sjogren's syndrome pathogenesis: Contributions in distinct clinical phenotypes and Sjogren's related lymphomagenesis. Journal of Autoimmunity [Internet]. 2015;63:47–58. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2015.07.002
28. Wildenberg ME, van Helden-Meeuwsen CG, van de Merwe JP, Drexhage HA, Versnel MA. Systemic increase in type I interferon activity in Sjögren's syndrome: A putative role for plasmacytoid dendritic cells. European Journal of Immunology. 2008;38(7):2024–33.
29. Brkic Z, Maria NI, Van Helden-Meeuwsen CG, Van De Merwe JP, Van Daele PL,

Dalm VA, et al. Prevalence of interferon type I signature in CD14 monocytes of patients with Sjögren's syndrome and association with disease activity and BAFF gene expression. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2013;72(5):728–35.

30. Rose T, Szelinski F, Lisney A, Reiter K, Fleischer SJ, Burmester GR, et al. SIGLEC1 is a biomarker of disease activity and indicates extraglandular manifestation in primary Sjögren's syndrome. RMD Open. 2016;2(2):1–9.
31. Imgenberg-Kreuz J, Sandling JK, Björk A, Nordlund J, Kvarnström M, Eloranta ML, et al. Transcription profiling of peripheral B cells in antibody-positive primary Sjögren's syndrome reveals upregulated expression of CX3CR1 and a type I and type II interferon signature. Scandinavian Journal of Immunology. 2018;87(5):1–15.
32. Chiche L, Jourde-Chiche N, Whalen E, Presnell S, Gersuk V, Dang K, et al. Modular transcriptional repertoire analyses of adults with systemic lupus erythematosus reveal distinct type i and type ii interferon signatures. Arthritis and Rheumatology. 2014;66(6):1583–95.
33. Bodewes ILA, Al-Ali S, van Helden-Meeuwsen CG, Maria NI, Tarn J, Lendrem DW, et al. Systemic interferon type I and type II signatures in primary Sjögren's syndrome reveal differences in biological disease activity. Rheumatology (United Kingdom). 2018;57(5):921–30.
34. Brkic Z, Maria NI, Van Helden-Meeuwsen CG, Van De Merwe JP, Van Daele PL, Dalm VA, et al. Prevalence of interferon type I signature in CD14 monocytes of patients with Sjögren's syndrome and association with disease activity and BAFF gene expression. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2013;72(5):728–35.
35. Maria NI, Brkic Z, Waris M, Van Helden-Meeuwsen CG, Heezen K, Van De Merwe JP, et al. MxA as a clinically applicable biomarker for identifying systemic interferon type i in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2014;73(6):1052–9.
36. Lamot L, Niemietz I, Brown KL. Methods for type I interferon detection and their relevance for clinical utility and improved understanding of rheumatic diseases. Clinical and experimental rheumatology [Internet]. 2019 Mar 25 [cited 2019 Jul 3]; Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/30943143
37. Båve U, Nordmark G, Lövgren T, Rönnelid J, Cajander S, Eloranta ML, et al. Activation of the type I interferon system in primary Sjögren's syndrome: A possible etiopathogenic mechanism. Arthritis and Rheumatism. 2005;52(4):1185–95.

38. Hertzog P, Forster S, Samarajiwa S. Systems Biology of Interferon Responses. Journal of Interferon & Cytokine Research. 2011;31(1):5–11.
39. Davies R, Hammenfors D, Bergum B, Vogelsang P, Gavasso S, Brun JG, et al. Aberrant cell signalling in PBMCs upon IFN-α stimulation in primary Sjögren's syndrome patients associates with type I interferon signature. European Journal of Immunology. 2018;48(7):1217–27.
40. Mavragani CP, Niewold TB, Moutsopoulos NM, Pillemer SR, Wahl SM, Crow MK. Augmented interferon-α pathway activation in patients with Sjögren's syndrome treated with etanercept. Arthritis and Rheumatism. 2007;56(12):3995–4004.
41. Rodero MP, Decalf J, Bondet V, Hunt D, Rice GI, Werneke S, et al. Detection of interferon alpha protein reveals differential levels and cellular sources in disease. The Journal of Experimental Medicine. 2017;214(5):1547–55.
42. Apostolou E, Kapsogeorgou EK, Konsta OD, Giotakis I, Saridaki MI, Andreakos E, et al. Expression of type III interferons (IFNλs) and their receptor in Sjögren's syndrome. Clinical and Experimental Immunology. 2016;186(3):304–12.
43. Ha YJ, Choi YS, Kang EH, Chung JH, Cha S, Song YW, et al. Increased expression of interferon-γ in minor salivary glands of patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome and its synergic effect with interferon-α on salivary gland epithelial cells. Clinical and Experimental Rheumatology. 2018;36:S31–40.
44. Cornish AL, Freeman S, Forbes G, Ni J, Zhang M, Cepeda M, et al. Characterization of siglec-5, a novel glycoprotein expressed on myeloid cells related to CD33. Blood [Internet]. 1998;92(6):2123–32. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/9731071
45. Lee J, Lee J, Baek SY, Koh JH, Kim JW, Kim SY, et al. Soluble siglec-5 is a novel salivary biomarker for primary Sjogren's syndrome. Journal of Autoimmunity [Internet]. 2019;100(February):114–9. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2019.03.008
46. Vogelsang P, Brun JG, Øijordsbakken G, Skarstein K, Jonsson R, Appel S. Levels of plasmacytoid dendritic cells and type-2 myeloid dendritic cells are reduced in peripheral blood of patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2010;69(6):1235–8.
47. Bave U, Alm G V., Ronnblom L. The Combination of Apoptotic U937 Cells and Lupus

IgG Is a Potent IFN- Inducer. The Journal of Immunology. 2000;165(6):3519–26.
48. Li JZ, Steinman CR. Plasma dna in systemic lupus erythematosus. Characterization of cloned base sequences. Arthritis & Rheumatism. 1989;32(6):726–33.
49. Krapf FE, Herrmann M, Leitmann W, Kalden JR. Are retroviruses involved in the pathogenesis of SLE? - Evidence demonstrated by molecular analysis of nucleic acids from SLE patients' plasma. Rheumatology International. 1989;
50. Perl A, Colombo E, Dai H, Agarwal R, Mark KA, Banki K, et al. Antibody reactivity to the hres-1 endogenous retroviral element identifies a subset of patients with systemic lupus erythematosus and overlap syndromes. Arthritis & Rheumatism. 1995;
51. Crow MK. Long interspersed nuclear elements (LINE-1): Potential triggers of systemic autoimmune disease. Autoimmunity. 2010;43(1):7–16.
52. Koito A, Ikeda T. Intrinsic restriction activity by AID/APOBEC family of enzymes against the mobility of retroelements. Mobile Genetic Elements. 2012;1(3):197–202.
53. Orecchini E, Doria M, Antonioni A, Galardi S, Ciafré SA, Frassinelli L, et al. ADAR1 restricts LINE-1 retrotransposition. Nucleic Acids Research. 2017;45(1):155–68.
54. Mavragani CP, Sagalovskiy I, Guo Q, Nezos A, Kapsogeorgou EK, Lu P, et al. Expression of Long Interspersed Nuclear Element 1 Retroelements and Induction of Type I Interferon in Patients With Systemic Autoimmune Disease. Arthritis and Rheumatology. 2016;68(11):2686–96.
55. Anquetil C, Hachulla E, Machuron F, Mariette X, Le Guern V, Vittecoq O, et al. Is early-onset primary Sjögren's syndrome a worse prognosis form of the disease? Rheumatology. 2018;1–5.
56. De Cecco M, Ito T, Petrashen AP, Elias AE, Skvir NJ, Criscione SW, et al. L1 drives IFN in senescent cells and promotes age-associated inflammation. Nature [Internet]. 2019;566(7742):73–8. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/s41586-018-0784-9
57. Maria NI, Steenwijk EC, IJpma AS, Van Helden-Meeuwsen CG, Vogelsang P, Beumer W, et al. Contrasting expression pattern of RNA-sensing receptors TLR7, RIG-I and MDA5 in interferonpositive and interferon-negative patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2017;76(4):721–30.
58. Pertovaara M, Silvennoinen O, Isomäki P. STAT-5 is activated constitutively in T cells, B cells and monocytes from patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. Clinical and Experimental Immunology. 2015;181(1):29–38.

59. Mavragani CP, Nezos A, Sagalovskiy I, Seshan S, Kirou KA, Crow MK. Defective regulation of L1 endogenous retroelements in primary Sjogren's syndrome and systemic lupus erythematosus: Role of methylating enzymes. Journal of Autoimmunity [Internet]. 2018;88:75–82. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2017.10.004
60. Salter JD, Bennett RP, Smith HC. The APOBEC Protein Family: United by Structure, Divergent in Function. Trends in Biochemical Sciences [Internet]. 2016;41(7):578–94. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.tibs.2016.05.001
61. Siriwardena SU, Chen K, Bhagwat AS. Functions and Malfunctions of Mammalian DNA-Cytosine Deaminases. Chemical Reviews. 2016;116(20):12688–710.
62. Mavragani C, Kirou K, Nezos A, Seshan S V., Wild T, Wahl SM, et al. Expression of APOBEC family members as regulators of endogenous retroelements and malignancy in systemic lupus erythematosus and Sjögren's syndrome. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2019;(June):2019.
63. Niewold TB. Advances in lupus genetics. Current Opinion in Rheumatology. 2015;27(5):440–7.
64. Triantafyllopoulou A, Moutsopoulos H. Persistent Viral Infection in Primary Sjogren's Syndrome: Review and Perspectives. Clinical Reviews in Allergy & Immunology. 2007;32(3):210–4.
65. Vlachogiannis NI, Nezos A, Tzioufas AG, Koutsilieris M, Moutsopoulos HM, Mavragani CP. Increased frequency of the PTPN22W* variant in primary Sjogren's Syndrome: Association with low type I IFN scores. Clinical Immunology [Internet]. 2016;173:157–60. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2016.10.015
66. Fox RI. Sjögren's syndrome. Lancet (London, England) [Internet]. 2005 Jul 23 [cited 2018 Sep 30];366(9482):321–31. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/16039337
67. Retamozo S, Brito-Zerón P, Zeher M, Sivils KL, Seror R, Mandl H, et al. Epidemiologic subsets drive a differentiated clinical and immunological presentation of primary Sjögren syndrome: analysis of 9302 patients from the big data international Sjögren cohort. Arthritis Rheumatol. 2017;69(Suppl 10):Abstract 876.
68. Bournia VK, Vlachoyiannopoulos PG. Subgroups of Sjögren syndrome patients according to serological profiles. Journal of Autoimmunity. 2012;39(1–2):15–26.
69. Karageorgas T, Fragioudaki S, Nezos A, Karaiskos D, Moutsopoulos HM, Mavragani

CP. Fatigue in Primary Sjögren's Syndrome: Clinical, Laboratory, Psychometric, and Biologic Associations. Arthritis Care and Research. 2016;68(1):123–31.

70. Baer AN, Petri M, Sohn J, Rosen A, Casciola-Rosen L. Association of Antibodies to Interferon-Inducible Protein-16 with Markers of More Severe Disease in Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. Arthritis Care and Research. 2016;68(2):254–60.
71. Thompson MR, Sharma S, Atianand M, Jensen SB, Carpenter S, Knipe DM, et al. Interferon γ-inducible protein (IFI) 16 transcriptionally regulates type I interferons and other interferon-stimulated genes and controls the interferon response to both DNA and RNA viruses. Journal of Biological Chemistry. 2014;289(34):23568–81.
72. Olsson P, Bodewes ILA, Nilsson AM, Turesson C, Jacobsson LTH, Theander E, et al. Associations of cigarette smoking with disease phenotype and type I interferon expression in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Rheumatology International [Internet]. 2019;(0123456789). Available from: http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00296-019-04335-3
73. Brauner S, Folkersen L, Kvarnström M, Meisgen S, Petersen S, Franzén-Malmros M, et al. H1N1 vaccination in Sjogren's syndrome triggers polyclonal B cell activation and promotes autoantibody production. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2017;76(10):1755–63.
74. Argyropoulou OD, Valentini E, Ferro F, Leone MC, Cafaro G, Bartoloni E, et al. Review One year in review 2018 : Sjögren's syndrome. 2018;(17).
75. Burge DJ, Eisenman J, Byrnes-Blake K, Smolak P, Lau K, Cohen SB, et al. Safety, pharmacokinetics, and pharmacodynamics of RSLV-132, an RNase-Fc fusion protein in systemic lupus erythematosus: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study. Lupus. 2017;26(8):825–34.
76. Brown D, Trowsdale J, Allen R. The LILR family: modulators of innate and adaptive immune pathways in health and disease. Tissue antigens [Internet]. 2004 Sep [cited 2018 Dec 6];64(3):215–25. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.0001-2815.2004.00290.x
77. Anderson KJ, Allen RL. Regulation of T-cell immunity by leucocyte immunoglobulin-like receptors: Innate immune receptors for self on antigen-presenting cells. Immunology. 2009;127(1):8–17.
78. Cao W, Bover L. Signaling and ligand interaction of ILT7: Receptor-mediated

regulatory mechanisms for plasmacytoid dendritic cells. Immunological Reviews. 2010;234(1):163–76.

79. Tavano B, Boasso A. Effect of immunoglobin-like transcript 7 cross-linking on plasmacytoid dendritic cells differentiation into antigen-presenting cells. PLoS ONE. 2014;9(2).

80. Bodewes ILA, Huijser E, van Helden-Meeuwsen CG, Tas L, Huizinga R, Dalm VASH, et al. TBK1: A key regulator and potential treatment target for interferon positive Sjogren's syndrome, systemic lupus erythematosus and systemic sclerosis. Journal of Autoimmunity. 2018;91:98–102.

81. Kalunian KC, Merrill JT, Maciuca R, McBride JM, Townsend MJ, Wei X, et al. A phase II study of the efficacy and safety of rontalizumab (rhuMAb interferon-α) in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus (ROSE). Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2015;75(1):196–202.

82. Khamashta M, Merrill JT, Werth VP, Furie R, Kalunian K, Illei GG, et al. Sifalimumab, an anti-interferon-α monoclonal antibody, in moderate to severe systemic lupus erythematosus: A randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled study. Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases. 2016;75(11):1909–16.

83. Tanaka Y, Takeuchi T, Okada M, Ishii T, Nakajima H, Kawai S, et al. Safety and tolerability of anifrolumab, a monoclonal antibody targeting type I interferon receptor, in Japanese patients with systemic lupus erythematosus: A multicenter, phase 2, open-label study. Modern Rheumatology [Internet]. 2019;0(0):000. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/14397595.2019.1583833

84. Lee J, Lee J, Kwok SK, Baek SY, Jang SG, Hong SM, et al. JAK-1 Inhibition Suppresses Interferon-Induced BAFF Production in Human Salivary Gland: Potential Therapeutic Strategy for Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. Arthritis and Rheumatology. 2018;70(12):2057–66.

85. Ikeda K, Hayakawa K, Fujishiro M, Kawasaki M, Hirai T, Tsushima H, et al. JAK inhibitor has the amelioration effect in lupus-prone mice: The involvement of IFN signature gene downregulation. BMC Immunology. 2017;18(1):1–10.

86. Seror R, Nocturne G, Lazure T, Hendel-Chavez H, Desmoulins F, Belkhir R, et al. Low numbers of blood and salivary natural killer cells are associated with a better response to belimumab in primary Sjögren's syndrome: Results of the BELISS study. Arthritis

Research and Therapy [Internet]. 2015;17(1):1–8. Available from: http://dx.doi.org/10.1186/s13075-015-0750-y

87. Quartuccio L, Mavragani C., Nezos A, Gandolfo S, Tzioufas AG, De Vita S. Type I interferon signature may influence the effect of belimumab on immunoglobulin levels, including rheumatoid factor in Sjögren's syndrome. Clinical and Experimental Rheumatology. 2017;(35):719–20.

88. Mariette X, Ravaud P, Steinfeld S, Baron G, Goetz J, Hachulla E, et al. Inefficacy of Infliximab in Primary Sjögren's Syndrome: Results of the Randomized, Controlled Trial of Remicade in Primary Sjögren's Syndrome (TRIPSS). Arthritis and Rheumatism. 2004;50(4):1270–6.

89. Sankar V, Brennan MT, Kok MR, Leakan RA, Smith JA, Manny J, et al. Etanercept in Sjögren's syndrome: A twelve-week randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled pilot clinical trial. Arthritis and Rheumatism. 2004;50(7):2240–5.

2.2 Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies: Should they be included in the diagnostic work-up for Sjögren's syndrome?

Nikolaos Marketos[1], Vasiliki Koulouri[1], Evangelia P. Piperi[2], Maria E. Georgaki[2], Nikolaos G. Nikitakis[2], Clio P. Mavragani[1, 3, 4]

Affiliations

[1]Department of Physiology, School of Medicine, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece

[2]Department of Oral Medicine & Pathology and Hospital Dentistry, School of Dentistry, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece

[3]Fourth Department of Internal Medicine, School of Medicine, University Hospital Attikon, NKUA,12462 Haidari, Greece; kmauragan@med.uoa.gr

[4]Joint Academic Rheumatology Program, School of Medicine, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece

Corresponding author

Clio P. Mavragani, MD

Department of Physiology, School of Medicine,

National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, 75 M. Asias St, 11527, Athens, Greece.

e-mail address: kmauragan@med.uoa.gr

Abstract

Objectives: Sicca complaints are a frequent reason for rheumatologic consultation. Testing for specific antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens and minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsy are among the main tools implemented in the diagnostic work-up. Anticentromere antibodies and sicca manifestations are frequently detected in Sjögren's syndrome (SS) and systemic sclerosis (SSc), respectively. Herein, we aimed to determine the frequency and clinical associations of a wide spectrum of scleroderma (SSc)-specific autoantibodies in consecutive patients referred for evaluation of possible SS.

Methods: Demographic, clinico-pathological, and laboratory data were recorded in 216 consecutive patients with sicca complaints. All study participants were tested for SSc-specific autoantibodies (against CENP, PM/Scl, Scl-70, Ku, NOR90, RP11, RP155, fibrillarin, PDGFR, and Th/To) using a commercially available immunoblot kit. According to band intensity, the identified autoantibodies were further classified in those with strong and medium titers.

Results: SSc-specific autoantibodies were detected in 41.7% (90/216) patients evaluated (19% at strong, 22.7% at medium titers) without significant differences between anti-Ro/SSA positive and negative groups. At strong titers was significantly higher in patients with MSG biopsies fulfilling SS histopathological criteria (30% vs 12.5%, p=0.009). This association remained significant after adjustment for antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB autoantigens [OR 95% (CI): 4.1 (1.5-10.6)].

Conclusion: SSc-specific autoantibodies are frequently detected among patients presenting with sicca complaints and at strong but not medium titers are independently associated with MSG biopsy positivity. Taken together, these data imply a useful role of SSc antibody testing in the diagnostic work-up and possibly in the classification criteria for SS.

Keywords: Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies, Sjögren's syndrome, anti-Ro/SSA, anti-La/SSB, Sicca

Highlights

- Systemic sclerosis (SSc) specific autoantibodies are frequently detected in unselected patients with sicca complaints evaluated for Sjögren's syndrome
- At strong titers, they are associated with histopathological features compatible with Sjögren's syndrome (SS), independently of anti-Ro/SSA and La/SSB status
- These data possibly imply SSc antibodies as an additional tool in the diagnosis and classification of Sjögren's syndrome

Introduction

Differential diagnosis in patients presenting with dry eyes and dry mouth (sicca) symptoms is broad and often challenging for the practicing physician. As Sjögren's syndrome (SS) is the leading cause of autoimmune-related dryness symptoms, patients with sicca complaints undergo meticulous examination for the detection of objective oral and ocular dryness, serological testing for autoantibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens and minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsy. For the exclusion of important SS mimics, such as chronic viral infections, sarcoidosis and IgG4 related sialadenitis, viral testing for hepatitis C and human immunodeficiency virus, chest X-Ray and IgG4 serum levels are also considered. Use of medications such as antidepressants and antihistamine among others are common causes of dry complaints and should be always considered in the differential diagnosis [1].

Despite the extensive evaluation and the strong suspicion for the presence of underlying SS on several occasions, the diagnosis of SS cannot be drawn, and sicca complaints cannot be always fully explained in the context of a well-defined clinical entity. These patients not fulfilling classification criteria for SS[2] were

previously designated as suffering from dry eyes and mouth syndrome (DEMS)[3] or SAPS (sicca, asthenia, and polyalgia syndrome)[4]. This group of patients was found to have non-specific chronic musculoskeletal pain, Raynaud's phenomenon (RP), and subjective sicca symptoms at a similar rate to their age- and sex-matched SS counterparts, together with a higher prevalence of anti-thyroid antibodies. A mild interstitial infiltrate along with the presence of perivascular infiltrates in MSG biopsies were the main histopathological findings [5].

Other autoantibodies previously found to be detected in a subgroup of SS patients include those directed against centromere antigens (ACA), namely centromere proteins (CENP). Though they are classically detected in limited forms of systemic sclerosis (SSc), earlier reports revealed their presence in a subset of SS[6] sharing features with limited SSc (lcSSc)[7–13] in association with characteristic ultra-sonographic salivary gland findings such as hyperechoic bands [14].

Beyond anticentromere antibodies, many SSc-specific reactivities directed against nuclear and nucleolar antigens have been identified in recent years and included among others, antibodies against topoisomerase I (Scl-70), RNA-polymerase III (RP), fibrillarin, nucleolar organizing region 90 (NOR90), Th/To ribonucleoprotein (Th/To) and polymyositis/scleroderma (PM/Scl) autoantigens. These antibodies were shown to be associated with distinct clinical features in the setting of SSc, such as puffy hands, RP, esophageal dysfunction, scleroderma renal crisis, interstitial lung disease (ILD)[15]. However, no data on the associations of these antibodies with sicca features have been so far reported.

In the present study we aimed to evaluate the prevalence of SSc-specific autoantibodies in a cohort of consecutive patients presenting with sicca complaints. Moreover, the association of these antibodies with clinical, serological, and histopathological features were investigated.

Patients and Methods

Patients

Two hundred and seventy-nine consecutive patients with sicca complaints were referred for evaluation of possible SS between 01.01.2017 to 30.08.2021 at the Molecular Physiology-Clinical Applications Unit, Department of Physiology, School of Medicine, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens. Sixty-three patients were lost to follow up and were excluded from the study. Therefore, the final study group

consisted of 216 patients, all of whom gave informed consent according to the declaration of Helsinki before they participated in the study.

Evaluation of sicca symptoms

Demographic data, clinical manifestations, medication history, as well as hematological, biochemical, and immunological parameters were recorded. In more detail, subjective and objective oral and ocular dryness measures (documented by unstimulated salivary flow rates and Schirmer's test/Lisammine Green staining, respectively) were obtained. Moreover, testing for chronic viral infections (hepatitis C, human immunodeficiency virus), as well as for several autoantibodies [(Rheumatoid factor, Antinuclear antibodies (ANA), anti-Ro/SSA and La/SSB antibodies] and complement levels was offered. Antibodies against Ro/SSA were determined by chemiluminescent immunoassays as previously described[16]. MSG biopsy was also performed, following patient consent. The latter was considered positive when focus score (FS) was higher than 1 (≥50 lymphocytic infiltrates/4mm^2) of salivary gland tissue examined [17].

SSc-specific autoantibodies

Sera from all 216 patients were evaluated for the presence of SSc-specific autoantibodies by using a commercially available kit [EUROLINE Systemic Sclerosis (Nucleoli) profile (IgG) (EUROIMMUNE Medizinische Labordiagnostika AG)] against the following antigens: Scl-70, CENP A, CENP B, RP11 & RP155, Fibrillarin, NOR90, Th/To, PM/Scl against 75kd & 100kd proteins, Ku, and Platelet-Derived Growth Factor Receptor (PDGFR). According to signal intensity, the SSc-specific autoantibodies were divided into those with strong titer (≥26) and those with medium titer (11-25). A band intensity below 11 was considered to denote negative autoantibody titers.

Statistics

Comparison of categorical variables was performed using a chi-square test. Numerical variables were compared with a t-test or the Mann-Whitney test when data did not follow a normal distribution. Backwards stepwise logistic regression analysis was implemented to explore the independent association

between SSc-specific autoantibodies and MSG biopsy positivity following adjustment for antibodies to Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens. The SPSS v.26 statistical program was used for the analysis.

Results

Prevalence of primary SS in the sicca cohort

Supp Table 1 summarizes the clinical, laboratory and histopathological characteristics of all study participants. As shown in Fig.1, among the 216 patients of the final study sample, anti-Ro/SSA antibodies were detected in sera of 85 (39.4%) patients (seropositive), while the rest 131 (60.7%) were seronegative. MSG biopsies were available in 72 out of 85 (84.7%) in the anti-Ro/SSA positive group and 70/131 (53.4%) in the anti-Ro/SSA negative group. Classification criteria for primary SS were fulfilled in 88 out of 216 participants (40.7%) [82.4% (70/85) in the seropositive and 13.7% (18 out of 131) in the seronegative group] according to the 2016 ACR/EULAR classification criteria for primary SS [2]. In the anti-Ro/SSA- group without available MSG biopsies (n=61), the diagnosis of primary SS cannot be excluded.

Prevalence of SSc-specific autoantibodies in sicca patients

Among 85 anti-Ro/SSA (+) patients by chemiluminescent immunoassays, 73 (85.9%) tested positive for anti-Ro52 according to the EUROLINE immunoassay implemented. The remaining anti-Ro/SSA positive sera were most likely reactive against Ro-60 autoantigen. Given the previously reported occurrence of sicca complaints in the context of SSc[8] we next sought to determine the prevalence of a wide spectrum of SSc-specific antibodies in our cohort. As shown in Fig.2A, the overall frequency of SSc-specific antibodies was 41.7% (19% at strong titers and 22.7% at medium titers). Following stratification according to the anti-Ro/SSA status, the corresponding frequencies for the seropositive vs. seronegative group were 44.7% vs. 39.7% for all SSc-specific antibodies, 18.8% vs. 19.1% for the SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers and 25.9% vs. 20.6% for those at medium titers (non-significant differences between anti-Ro/SSA+ and anti-Ro/SSA- subsets were detected). The type and frequencies of SSc specific antibodies at strong and

medium titers and according to anti-Ro/SSA status are displayed in Suppl. Tables 2-4. Of note, while anticentromere staining pattern on the immunofluorescent ANA testing was detected in 11 out of 216 patients (5.1%), reactivities against CENPA and CENPB were present in 21 out of 216 sera tested by Euroline immunoblot (9.7%).

Association of SSc-specific antibodies with MSG biopsy positivity

We next sought to explore potential associations between MSG biopsy positivity and SSc-specific antibodies (strong and medium titers). As shown in Fig.2B and Table 1, significantly increased rates of SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers were detected among patients with positive MSG biopsies compared to those without (30% vs 12.5%, p-value: 0.009), [OR 95% CI: 3.0 (1.3-7.1)]. Such differences were not detected for medium SSc-specific titers. Other features associated with MSG biopsy positivity included anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB positivity and abnormal Rose Bengal staining (Table 1). Multivariate analysis revealed an independent association of SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers with MSG biopsy positivity, following adjustment for anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB autoantibodies [OR 95% (CI): 4.1 (1.5-10.6)]. The prevalence of SSc-specific antibodies at strong and medium titers in patients according to anti-Ro/SSA and MSG biopsy positivity is displayed in Suppl Fig 1. Theoretically, if detection of SSc-specific antibodies in the sera of anti-Ro/SSA (-) individuals with negative or unavailable MSG biopsies had the same weight as that of anti-Ro/SSA, then additional 30.3% (33/109) of patients would fulfill 2016 SS classification criteria [13.8% (15/109) for strong titers and 16.5% (18/109) for medium titers, respectively). Overall, 38.9% (51/131) of anti-Ro/SSA negative individuals presenting with sicca complaints would fulfill SS classification criteria instead of 13.7% (18/131), as displayed in Fig.1.

The type and frequency of different SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers according to MSG biopsy positivity are displayed in Fig.3 and Suppl. Table 5. While the diversity of SSc-specific antibodies was greater in the MSG (+) group compared to MSG (-), no significant differences in frequency terms were detected.

In Figs. 4 & 5, representative MSG biopsies from patients with various SSc antibodies are displayed. While histopathological criteria for SS are not fulfilled for all patients, the presence of fibrosis alone or along with lymphocytic infiltrates was detected (photos taken using Olympus Slideview VS200).

Associations of SSc-specific antibodies with distinct features

We next wished to explore whether SSc-specific autoantibodies are associated with distinct clinical and histopathological features. As shown in Supp Tables 6-8, arthralgias and myalgias occurred more frequently in patients with medium titers versus those with negative serum SSc antibody titers, while minor salivary gland histopathological focus scores ≥ 1 were more frequently detected among patients with strong SSc titers (63.3 vs 40, p=0.029).

Upon clinical indication, further investigation was performed in the SSc-specific antibody-positive patient group. High resolution thoracic computed tomography (HRCT) was performed in eighteen cases of those having SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers, of which 11 (61%) had abnormal findings including micronodules, peribronchial thickening and ground glass pattern. Additionally, 16.7% (2 out of 12) patients had abnormal pulmonary function tests (PFT) consistent with restrictive disease, while pulmonary hypertension (defined as PAH>30 mm Hg measured by heart ultrasound (HUS), reflecting PAH>20mm Hg measured by right heart catheterization)[18] was detected in 3 out of 13 (23.1%). The corresponding figures for patients with SSc specific antibodies at medium titers were, abnormal findings in HRCT for 9/15 (60%), abnormal pulmonary function tests (PFTs) for 3/9 (33.3%), and pulmonary hypertension for 5/11 (45.5%) performed tests, respectively. Telangiectasias were noted in 2/41 (4.9%) of patients with SSc antibodies at strong titers and 2/49 (4.1%) of those with medium ones, respectively. Table 2 displays the final diagnosis of the study participants following extensive work-up in the anti-Ro/SSA positive and anti-Ro/SSA negative groups. Moreover, the prevalence of SSc positivity in each diagnostic group is displayed. While SS is the prevalent diagnosis among anti-Ro/SSA positive individuals (82.4%), UCTD was the commonest diagnosis among anti-Ro/SSA negative individuals (34.4%). Of interest, the prevalence of SSc specific autoantibodies in anti-Ro/SSA negative individuals with SS and UCTD was 66.7 and 71.1, respectively.

Discussion

In the present study, we report that SSc-specific antibodies were frequently detected in a cohort of consecutive patients evaluated for sicca complaints in an outpatient rheumatology setting. Notably, SSc specific at strong -but not medium- titers were found to be independently associated with positive MSG biopsies, even after adjustment for the presence of serum antibodies towards Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens, implying a potentially contributory role of these antibodies in SS classification. Reactivities against

centromere proteins accounted for almost half of all SSc specific antibodies detected at strong titers, with the remaining being directed against other nucleolar (NOR90, fibrillarin, PM/Scl, Th/To) or nuclear antigens (Scl70/Topoisomerase I, RNA polymerase III, Ku). Periductal fibrosis was a prominent histopathological feature in minor salivary glands of these patients either alone or in association with focal or sparse lymphocytic infiltrates. Some of these patients presented with occult scleroderma features, and follow-up may reveal those who will eventually develop systemic sclerosis. Theoretically, if SSc-specific antibodies had the same weight as anti-Ro/SSA antibodies in the classification criteria for SS, almost one third of anti-Ro/SSA negative patients with either negative or unavailable MSG biopsies would be classified as SS. Whether this patient subset represents a distinct clinical entity or a subtype of SS remains to be further explored.

While anticentromere antibodies have been extensively investigated in the context of SS [6,9,10–13,20–22], and even been proposed as a serologic marker for SS diagnosis equivalent to anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB positivity [24], this is the first attempt to evaluate the role of a wide spectrum of SSc-specific autoantibodies and their contribution to salivary gland inflammation and generation of sicca symptomatology.

Anticentromere antibodies have been previously suggested as the serological link between distinct autoimmune entities, as for PACK syndrome [PBC (primary biliary cirrhosis, ACA, CREST (Calcinosis, RP, Esophageal dysfunction, Sclerodactyly, Telangiectasias) and KCS (Keratoconjuctivitis sicca)][25]. SS patients with anticentromere antibodies have been shown to share overlapping features with SSc such as RP [7,12,21,23,26,27], dysphagia [7,12,27], sclerodactyly [12,27], telangiectasias [12,27], in addition to sicca phenotype [13,26,27]. Compared to their SS counterparts, they have seldom hypergammaglobulinemia [21], display reduced frequency of antibodies against Ro/SSA and/or La/SSB [12, 20, 25, 26] but share similar histopathological findings [12, 25, 26] in MSG tissues. While a more severe clinical phenotype [21] conferring higher lymphoma risk [23] was previously reported, this was not confirmed in other studies [28,29]. Interestingly, as much as 25% of SS patients with anticentromere antibodies may eventually be classified as limited cutaneous SSc on follow-up [10,30,31], although this was not universally detected [26].

Sicca features have been consistently reported in the setting of both limited (lc) and diffuse (dc) cutaneous SSc. In patients with lcSSc, the frequency of oral and ocular dryness is variable, ranging from 23-75% [26,32–34] and 21-100% [26,32–34], respectively; interestingly, 49% of these patients have been shown to display lymphocytic sialadenitis in MSG biopsy [34]. In dcSSc, sicca features were reported in 39-49% of patients[32,33,35,36,37], along with evidence of fibrotic changes in MSG biopsies [37]. Furthermore, recurrent SGE was evident in 11.4% of patients and MSG biopsy revealed distinct groups of significant fibrosis in

either periductal, perilobular or intralobular regions; fibrosis was absent in the patients with mixed connective tissue disease, RP or healthy controls [37]. Another study of 44 dcSSc patients showed that SGE was present in 44.4% and one fifth had MSG findings compatible with SS, while 38.6% had mild fibrotic changes [38]. Earlier reports have estimated an SS prevalence ranging from 0- 88% in the context of SSc [35,37,39–41].

Features of objective mucosal dryness have been also reported in 57% of patients with idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis (IPF)[42]. Sicca symptomatology seems to increase disease burden in SSc patients as it shows strong association to the SF-36 quality of life score [43]. Along the same lines, sicca complaints have been suggested [44] to be included in the Scleroderma Clinical Trials Consortium-Damage Index (SCTC-DI)[45].

While sicca features in patients with positive MSG biopsies are attributed to the local inflammatory process and ensuing impaired glandular function, the underlying mechanisms accounting for the generation of sicca complaints in the absence of classical histopathological SS findings are not fully elucidated. Neurosecretory dysfunction as the result of an inflammation-related dampened neurotransmitter release, or autoantibodies against muscarinic 3 receptor[32,46], as well as fibrosis and vascular inflammation has been proposed as having a contributory role for dry features in the context of SS and SSc [47].

Given the association of abnormal findings in salivary gland ultrasound (SGUS) with positive MSG biopsy in SS patients [48], abnormal parotid gland SGUS in patients with antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens has been shown to have high predictive value for SS [49]. Notably, abnormal findings in SGUS were observed in one third of SSc patients, the majority of which were positive for anticentromere antibodies[43], further supporting an SS/SSc overlap phenotype [50]. Furthermore, abnormal ultrasonographic features of salivary glands were present in 51.6% of SS and 62.7% of SSc patients, respectively[51]. Nevertheless, the two modalities (US and MSG biopsy) are considered complementary in pursuit of SS diagnosis and cannot replace one another[52]. Therefore, the presence of SSc-specific autoantibodies at strong titers in sicca patients is the sole non-invasive modality so far shown to be independently associated to MSG biopsy positivity irrespective of the presence of anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB antibodies.

The major limitation of the current study is the lack of available minor salivary gland biopsies in all study participants, mainly due to reluctancy of some patients to undergo labial gland biopsies. Moreover, one could argue that MSG biopsies were more often performed in the anti-Ro/SSA positive rather than the anti-Ro/SSA negative group. However, given the increased risk for lymphoma development among anti-

Ro/SSA positive individuals, anti-Ro/SSA patients with sicca complaints are routinely offered an MSG biopsy, despite they fulfill ACR 2016 criteria for SS. Additionally, while the presence of fibrosis in MSG tissue has been earlier shown in patients with SSc[37], and even detected in one third of patients in another prospective study of SSc patients who underwent MSG biopsy[53], a prospective matched and blinded study quantitating the amount of fibrosis in MSG biopsies from patients with distinct serological reactivities should be performed.

In conclusion, these data suggest that SSc-specific antibodies are frequently detected in patients presenting with sicca complaints and at strong titers they are independently associated with MSG positivity. Although our observations must be confirmed in larger cohorts, we propose that testing for SSc-specific autoantibodies could be a useful tool in the diagnostic work-up and potentially in future classification criteria for SS.

Acknowledgments

The authors are immensely grateful to Professor HM Moutsopoulos for his critical review and astute comments and suggestions.

Other information:

Funding

This study was supported by the Department of Physiology, Unit of Applied and Molecular Physiology, Medical School of Athens, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Greece.

Conflicts of interest

The authors declare no conflicts of interest.

Ethics

Our study complies with the Declaration of Helsinki. The locally appointed ethics committee has approved the research protocol. Written informed consent has been obtained from the subjects.

Data availability

The data underlying this article are available in the article and in its online supplementary material.

References

1. Kassan SS, Moutsopoulos HM. Clinical Manifestations and Early Diagnosis of Sjögren Syndrome. *Arch Intern Med*. 2004;164:1275+1284. doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-812102-3.00033-6

2. Shiboski CH, Shiboski SC, Seror R, et al. 2016 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism Classification Criteria for Primary Sjögren's Syndrome: A Consensus and Data-Driven Methodology Involving Three International Patient Cohorts. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2017;69(1):35-45. doi:10.1002/art.39859

3. Price EJ, Venables PJW. Dry eyes and mouth syndrome - A subgroup of patients presenting with sicca symptoms. *Rheumatology*. 2002;41(4):416-422. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/41.4.416

4. Mariette X, Caudmont C, Bergé E, Desmoulins F, Pinabel F. Dry eyes and mouth syndrome or sicca, asthenia and polyalgia syndrome? [11]. *Rheumatology*. 2003;42(7):914-915. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/keg226

5. Mavragani CP, Skopouli FN, Moutsopoulos HM. Increased prevalence of antibodies to thyroid peroxidase in dry eyes and mouth syndrome or sicca asthenia polyalgia syndrome. *J Rheumatol*. 2009;36(8):1626-1630. doi:10.3899/jrheum.081326

6. Park Y, Lee J, Koh JH, et al. Clinical influences of anticentromere antibody on primary Sjögren's syndrome in a prospective Korean cohort. *Korean J Intern Med*. 2020. doi:10.3904/kjim.2020.146

7. Vlachogiannopoulos PG, Drosos AA, Wiik A, Moutsopoulos HM. Patients with anticentromere antibodies clinical features, diagnoses and evolution. *Rheumatology*. 1993;32(4):297-301. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/32.4.297

8. Lawley TJ, Gary L, Moutsopoulos HM. Scleroderma , Sjogren-like Syndrome , and Chronic Graft- Versus-Host Disease. *Ann Intern Med*. 1977;87:707-709.

9. Gelber AC, Pillemer SR, Baum BJ, et al. Distinct recognition of antibodies to centromere

proteins in primary Sjögren's syndrome compared with limited scleroderma. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2006;65(8):1028-1032. doi:10.1136/ard.2005.046003

10. Ramos-Casals M, Nardi N, Brito-Zerón P, et al. Atypical Autoantibodies in Patients with Primary Sjögren Syndrome: Clinical Characteristics and Follow-Up of 82 Cases. *Semin Arthritis Rheum*. 2006;35(5):312-321. doi:10.1016/j.semarthrit.2005.12.004

11. Tsukamoto M, Suzuki K, Takeuchi T. Clinical and Immunological Features of Anti-centromere Antibody-Positive Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. *Rheumatol Ther*. 2018;5(2):499-505. doi:10.1007/s40744-018-0126-2

12. Bournia VKK, Diamanti KD, Vlachoyiannopoulos PG, Moutsopoulos HM. Anticentromere antibody positive Sjögren's Syndrome: A retrospective descriptive analysis. *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2010;12(2). doi:10.1186/ar2958

13. Vlachoyiannopoulos PG, Moutsopoulos HM. Editorial Anticentromere (ACA) -positive Sjögren ' s syndrome : a disease entity ? *Clin Exp Rheumatol*. 2013;31:163-164.

14. Shimizu T, Nakamura H, Takagi Y, et al. Clinical characteristics associated with glandural involvement evaluated by salivary gland ultrasonography in Sjögren's syndrome. In: *Annals of the Rheumatic Disease*. ; 2021. doi:10.1186/ar2958

15. Stochmal A, Czuwara J, Trojanowska M, Rudnicka L. Antinuclear Antibodies in Systemic Sclerosis: an Update. *Clin Rev Allergy Immunol*. 2020;58(1):40-51. doi:10.1007/s12016-018-8718-8

16. Gal I, Lakos G, Zeher M. Comparison of the anti-Ro/SSA autoantibody profile between patients with primary and secondary Sjogren's syndrome. *Autoimmunity*. 2000;32(2):89-92. doi:10.3109/08916930008994077

17. Greenspan JS, Daniels TE, Talal N, Sylvester RA. The histopathology of Sjögren's syndrome in labial salivary gland biopsies. *Oral Surgery, Oral Med Oral Pathol*. 1974;37(2):217-229. doi:10.1016/0030-4220(74)90417-4

18. Galiè N, Humbert M, Vachiery JL, et al. 2015 ESC/ERS Guidelines for the diagnosis and treatment of pulmonary hypertension. *Eur Heart J*. 2016;37(1):67-119.

doi:10.1093/eurheartj/ehv317

19. Fragkioudaki S, Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. Predicting the risk for lymphoma development in Sjögren syndrome: An easy tool for clinical use. *Medicine (Baltimore)*. 2016;95(25):e3766. doi:10.1097/MD.0000000000003766

20. Bournia VK, Vlachoyiannopoulos PG. Subgroups of Sjögren syndrome patients according to serological profiles. *J Autoimmun*. 2012;39(1-2):15-26. doi:10.1016/j.jaut.2012.03.001

21. Baer AN, Medrano L, McAdams-DeMarco M, Gniadek TJ. Association of Anticentromere Antibodies With More Severe Exocrine Glandular Dysfunction in Sjögren's Syndrome: Analysis of the Sjögren's International Collaborative Clinical Alliance Cohort. *Arthritis Care Res*. 2016;68(10):1554-1559. doi:10.1002/acr.22859

22. Chan H -L, Lee Y -S, Hong H -S, Kuo T -T. Anticentromere antibodies (ACA): clinical distribution and disease specificity. *Clin Exp Dermatol*. 1994;19(4):298-302. doi:10.1111/j.1365-2230.1994.tb01199.x

23. Baldini C, Mosca M, Della Rossa A, et al. Overlap of aca-positive systemic sclerosis and Sjögren's syndrome: A distinct clinical entity with mild organ involvement but at high risk of lymphoma. *Clin Exp Rheumatol*. 2013;31(2):0273-0280.

24. Kitagawa T, Shibasaki K, Toya S. Clinical significance and diagnostic usefulness of anti-centromere antibody in Sjögren's syndrome. *Clin Rheumatol*. 2012;31(1):105-112. doi:10.1007/s10067-011-1789-z

25. Powell FC, Schroeter AL, Dickson ER. Primary Biliary Cirrhosis and the Crest Syndrome: A Report of 22 Cases. *QJM*. 1987;62(1):75-82. doi:10.1093/oxfordjournals.qjmed.a068082

26. Salliot C, Gottenberg JE, Bengoufa D, Desmoulins F, Miceli-Richard C, Mariette X. Anticentromere antibodies identify patients with Sjögren's syndrome and autoimmune overlap syndrome. *J Rheumatol*. 2007;34(11):2253-2258.

27. Notarstefano C, Croia C, Pontarini E, et al. A clinical and histopathological analysis of the anti-centromere antibody positive subset of primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Clin Exp*

Rheumatol. 2018;36:S145-S149.

28. Avouac J, Sordet C, Depinay C, et al. Systemic sclerosis-associated Sjögren's syndrome and relationship to the limited cutaneous subtype: Results of a prospective study of sicca syndrome in 133 consecutive patients. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2006;54(7):2243-2249. doi:10.1002/art.21922

29. Salliot C, Mouthon L, Ardizzone M, Sibilia J, Guillevin L, Mariette X. Sjögren's syndrome is associated with and not secondary to systemic sclerosis. *Rheumatology*. 2007;46(2):321-326. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/kel252

30. Ford AL, Kurien BT, Harley JB, Scofield RH. Anti-centromere autoantibody in a patient evolving from a lupus/Sjögren's overlap to the CREST variant of scleroderma. *J Rheumatol*. 1998;25(7):1419-1424. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/9676778/. Accessed December 13, 2021.

31. Kyono M, Okamoto M, Sakamoto S, et al. A case report, a case who developed limited cutaneous scleroderma and pulmonary hypertension 8 years after diagnosis of anti-centromere antibody-positive Sjögren syndrome. *Mod Rheumatol Case Reports*. 2020;4(2):248-252. doi:10.1080/24725625.2020.1755516

32. Swaminathan S, Goldblatt F, Dugar M, Gordon TP, Roberts-Thomson PJ. Prevalence of sicca symptoms in a South Australian cohort with systemic sclerosis. *Intern Med J*. 2008;38(12):897-903. doi:10.1111/j.1445-5994.2008.01636.x

33. Kobak S, Oksel F, Aksu K, Kabasakal Y. The frequency of sicca symptoms and Sjögren's syndrome in patients with systemic sclerosis. *Int J Rheum Dis*. 2013;16(1):88-92. doi:10.1111/j.1756-185X.2012.01810.x

34. Can G, Sarioğlu S, Birlik M, et al. The prevalence of sjögren's syndrome and sicca symptoms in patients with systemic sclerosis and alpha-smooth muscle actin expression in biopsy specimens from minor salivary glands. *Turkish J Med Sci*. 2021;51(4):1875-1882. doi:10.3906/sag-2012-25

35. Alarcón-Segovia D, Ibánez G, Hernández-Ortíz J, Velázquez-Forero F, González-Jiménez

Y. Sjögren's syndrome in progressive systemic sclerosis (scleroderma). *Am J Med*. 1974;57(1):78-85. doi:10.1016/0002-9343(74)90771-2

36. Gomes B de AF, Santhiago MR, Magalhães P, Kara N, de Azevedo MNL, Moraes H V. Ocular findings in patients with systemic sclerosis. *Clinics*. 2011;66(3):379-385. doi:10.1590/S1807-59322011000300003

37. Cipoletti JF, Buckingham RB, Barnes EL. Sjogren's syndrome in progressive systemic sclerosis. *Ann Intern Med*. 1977;87(5):535-541. doi:10.7326/0003-4819-87-5-535

38. Drosos AA, Andonopoulos AP, Costopoulos JS, Stavropoulos ED, Papadimitriou CS, Moutsopoulos M. Sjogren's syndrome in progressive systemic sclerosis. *J Rheumatol*. 1988;15(6):965-968. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/3418646/. Accessed May 25, 2021.

39. Beigelman PM, Goldner FJ, Bayles TB. Progressive Systemic Sclerosis (Scleroderma). 1953;249:45-58.

40. ŠŤáva Z. Diffuse scleroderma. *Dermatology*. 1958;117(3):135-147. doi:10.1159/000255579

41. Rodnan GP. The natural history of progressive systemic sclerosis (diffuse scleroderma). *Bull Rheum Dis*. 1963;13:301-304. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/13974644/. Accessed December 23, 2021.

42. Bawazir M, Cha S, Islam NM, Cohen DM, Fitzpatrick SG, Bhattacharyya I. Labial salivary gland assessment in idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis patients with sicca symptoms. *Oral Surg Oral Med Oral Pathol Oral Radiol*. 2021;132(4):434-440. doi:10.1016/j.oooo.2021.03.014

43. Couderc M, Tournadre A, Mathieu S, Pereira B, Soubrier M, Dubost JJ. Do the salivary glands of patients with systemic sclerosis show ultrasonographic modifications suggestive of Sjögren's syndrome? *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2020;79(10):79-80. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215777

44. Nikpour M. Sicca: An important manifestation of damage in systemic sclerosis (SSc) and

SSc-overlap syndromes. Response to: Do the salivary glands of patients with systemic sclerosis show ultrasonographic modifications suggestive of Sjögren's syndrome?' by Coudrec e. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2020;79(10):2020. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215797

45. Ferdowsi N, Huq M, Stevens W, et al. Development and validation of the Scleroderma Clinical Trials Consortium Damage Index (SCTC-DI): A novel instrument to quantify organ damage in systemic sclerosis. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2019;78(6):807-816. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214764

46. Bacman S, Berra A, Sterin-Borda L, Borda E. Muscarinic acetylcholine receptor antibodies as a new marker of dry eye Sjögren syndrome. *Investig Ophthalmol Vis Sci*. 2001;42(2):321-327.

47. Hadj Said M, Foletti JM, Graillon N, Guyot L, Chossegros C. Manifestations orofaciales de la sclérodermie. Revue de la littérature. *Rev Stomatol Chir Maxillofac Chir Orale*. 2016;117(5):322-326. doi:10.1016/j.revsto.2016.06.003

48. Fana V, Dohn UM, Krabbe S, Terslev L. Application of the OMERACT Grey-scale Ultrasound Scoring System for salivary glands in a single-centre cohort of patients with suspected Sjögren's syndrome. *RMD Open*. 2021;7(2):1-7. doi:10.1136/rmdopen-2020-001516

49. Mossel E, Delli K, Van Nimwegen JF, et al. Ultrasonography of major salivary glands compared with parotid and labial gland biopsy and classification criteria in patients with clinically suspected primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2017;76(11):1883-1889. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-211250

50. Coiffier G, Jousse-Joulin S, Cornec D, et al. Ultrasonographic salivary gland evaluation in systemic sclerosis: Is sicca syndrome secondary to an authentic overlap syndrome or another specific fibrotic manifestation of the disease? *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2020;79(12):2019-2020. doi:10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215972

51. Lee KA, Choi W, Kim JS, Kim HS. High prevalence of salivary gland ultrasound abnormalities in systemic sclerosis. *Jt Bone Spine*. 2021;88(2):105113. doi:10.1016/j.jbspin.2020.105113

52. Mossel E, van Ginkel MS, Haacke EA, et al. Histopathology, salivary flow and ultrasonography of the parotid gland: three complementary measurements in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Rheumatology*. 2021;1:0-2. doi:10.1093/rheumatology/keab781

53. Osial TA, Whiteside TL, Buckingham RB, et al. Clinical and serologic study of sjögren's syndrome in patients with progressive systemic sclerosis. *Arthritis Rheum*. 1983;26(4):500-508. doi:10.1002/art.1780260408

Table 1. Association of objective measures of ocular/oral dryness and antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens with MSG biopsy positivity. MSG: minor salivary gland biopsy; SSc Abs: Scleroderma Specific autoantibodies

%	MSG (+) (n=70)	MSG (-) (n=72)	p-value	95% Confidence Interval (Odds ratio)
Abnormal ocular staining score	43.8	21.6	0.049	2.8 (1.0-8.1)
Abnormal Schirmer's test	50	58.8	0.38	0.7 (0.3-1.6)
Abnormal unstimulated whole salivary flow (<0.5ml/5min)	50	25	0.30	3.0 (0.4-24.9)
Anti-Ro/SSA	68.6	33.3	<0.001	4.4 (2.2 – 8.8)
Anti-La/SSB	37.3	5.9	<0.001	9.5 (3.1-29.3)
SSc-specific Abs (strong titers)	30	12.5	0.01	3.0 (1.3-7.1)
SSc-specific Abs (medium titers)	28.6	26.4	0.77	1.1 (0.5-2.3)

Table 2. Final diagnoses in the anti-Ro/SSA+ and anti-Ro/SSA- groups and rates of SSc+ sera in each diagnosis following extensive diagnostic work up.

Final diagnosis n (%)	Sicca cohort (n=216)	SSc+ positive sera (n=90)
Anti-Ro/SSA (+) group (n=85)		
SS	70 (82.4)	31/70 (44.3)
UCTD	5 (5.8)	3/5 (60)
RA	2 (2.4)	1/2 (50)
SLE	5 (5.8)	1/5 (20)
DM	1 (1.2)	1/1 (100)
PBC	1 (1.2)	0/1 (0)
SSc	1 (1.2)	1/1 (100)
Anti-Ro/SSA (-) group (n=131)		
UCTD	45 (34.4)	32/45 (71.1)
Hashimoto	29 (22.1)	2/29 (6.9)
SS	18 (13.7)	12/18 (66.7)
SLE	13 (10)	2/13 (15.4)
RA	11 (8.4)	2/11 (18.2)
Dermatomyositis	3 (2.2)	1/3 (33.3)
Fibromyalgia	3 (2.2)	1/3 (33.3)
Non-specific sialadenitis	3 (2.2)	0/3 (0)
Sclerosing sialadenitis	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
Chronic blepharitis	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
MGUS	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
PBC	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
PsA	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
RP	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)

Sjögren's syndrome, UCTD: undifferentiated connective tissue disease, SLE: systematic lupus erythematosus, MGUS: monoclonal gammopathy of unknown significance, PBC: primary biliary cirrhosis, PsA: psoriatic arthritis, RA: rheumatoid arthritis, RP: Raynaud's phenomenon.

Figure 1. Flow-chart of our consecutive sicca cohort and primary SS classification according to EULAR/ACR 2016 classification criteria (MSGB: minor salivary gland biopsy, SS: Sjögren's syndrome)

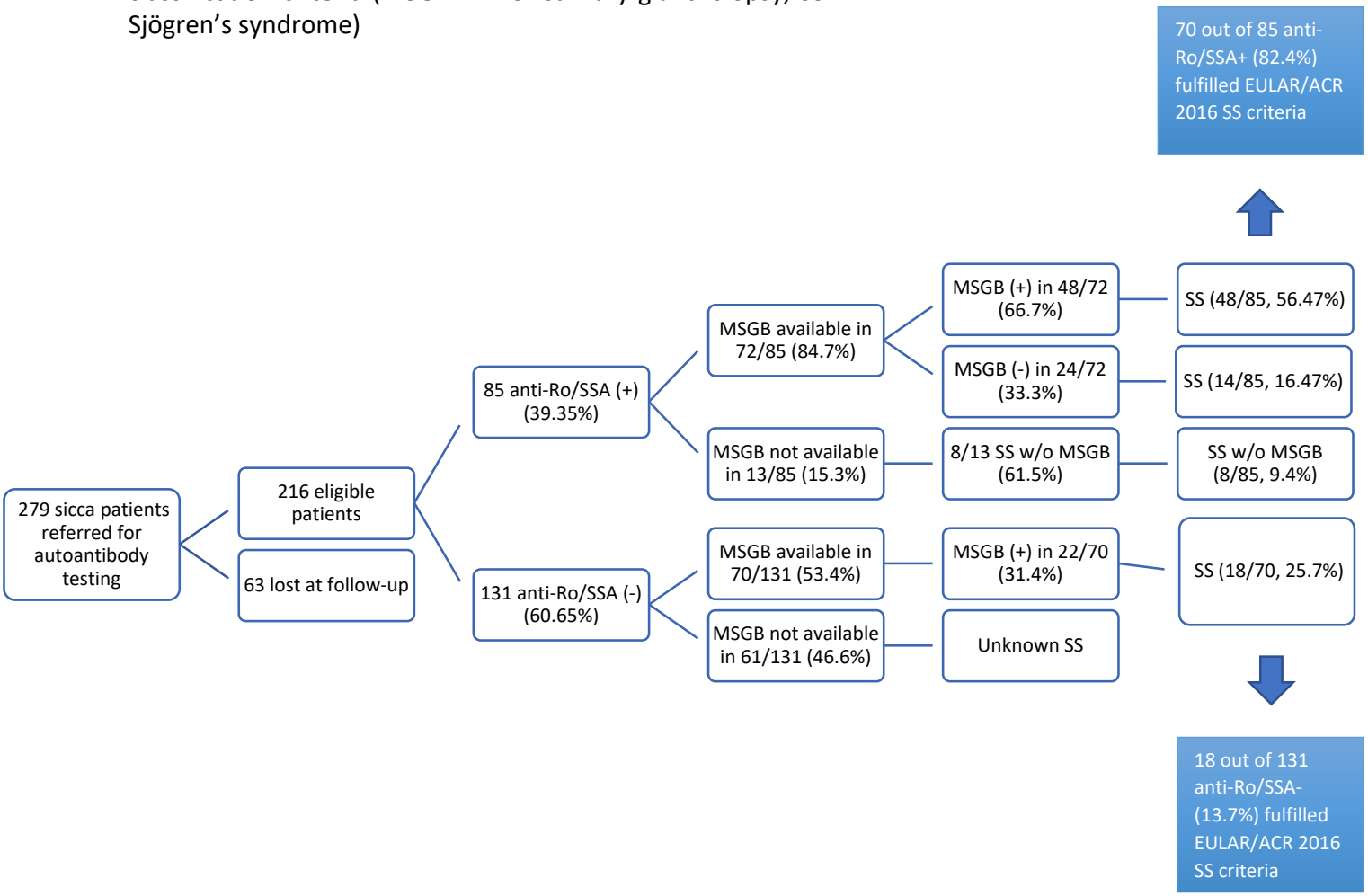


Figure 2. High prevalence of SSc-specific antibodies at strong and medium titers in the sicca cohort (panel A) and association with MSG tissue positivity (defined by a lymphocytic focus score≥1) (panel B).

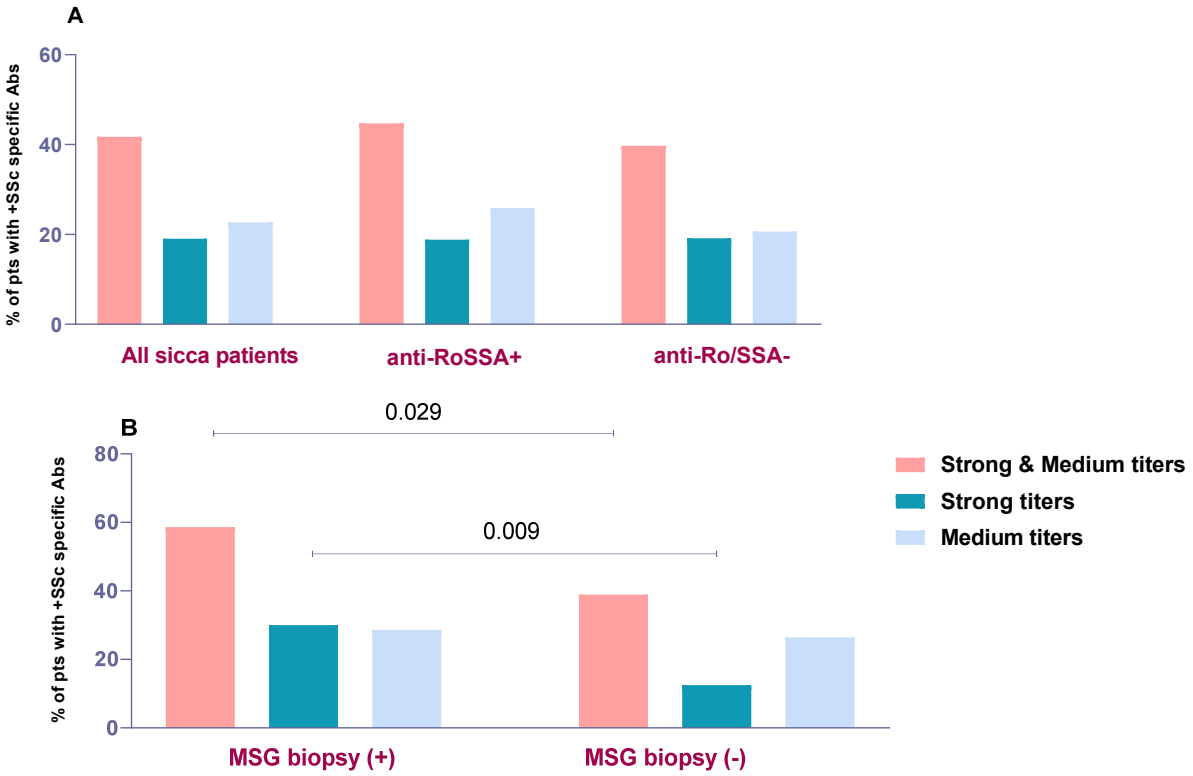


Figure 3. Type and frequency of different SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers according to MSG biopsy positivity (SSc: systemic sclerosis; MSG: minor salivary gland; CENPA, CENPB: centromere protein A, B Scl-70: Scleroderma-70 or Topoisomerase I; RP: RNA-polymerase III; NOR 90: Nucleolar Organizing Region 90; PM/Scl: Polymyositis/Scleroderma).

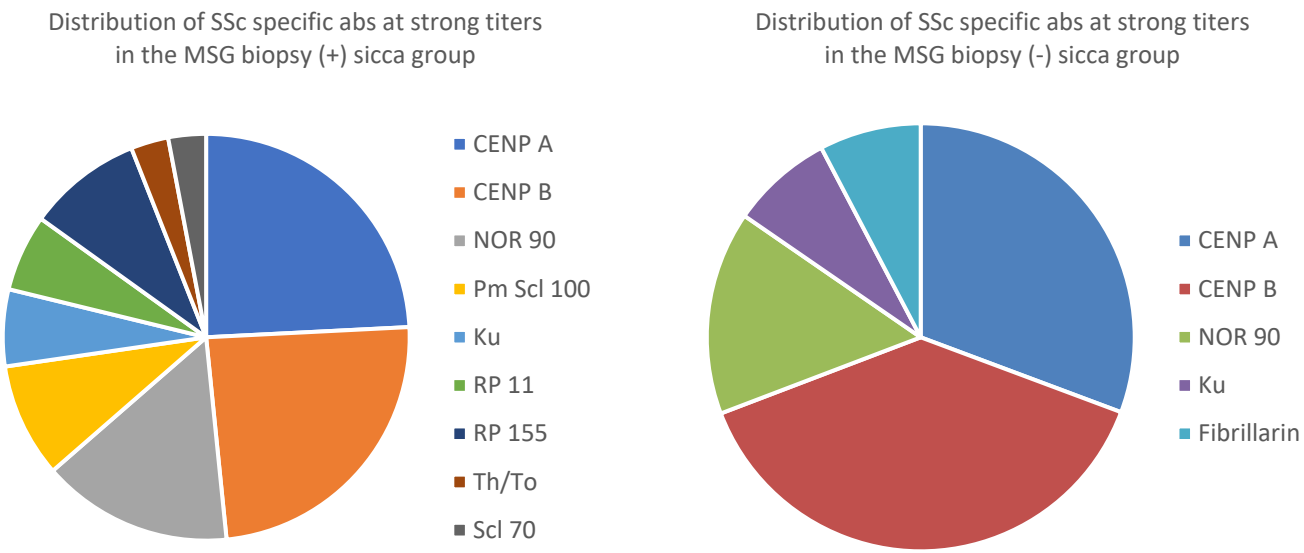


Figure 4. Representative MSG tissue biopsies from sicca patients with positive SSc specific antibodies at strong titers (hematoxylin/eosin staining). A. anti-Ku+, anti-Ro/SSA- FS: 0.65; B. anti-CENPB+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS:0; C. anti-fibrillarin+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS: 0; D. anti-Scl70+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS: 0.63; E. anti-NOR90+, anti-Ro/SSA- , FS: 1.01, F. anti-CENPA+, anti-CENPB+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS: 1.35.

(MSG: minor salivary gland; NOR90: Nucleolar Organizing Region 90; SSc: systemic sclerosis; SS: Sjögren's syndrome; CENPA, CENPB: centromere protein A, B; FS: focus score)

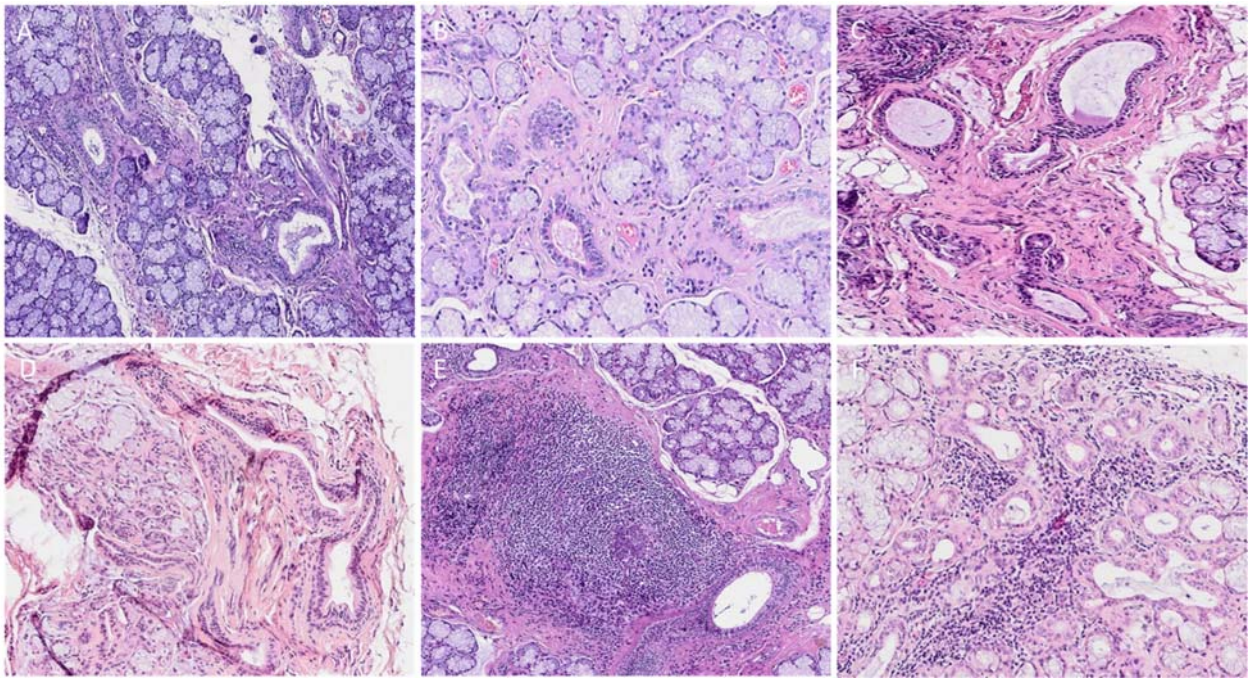
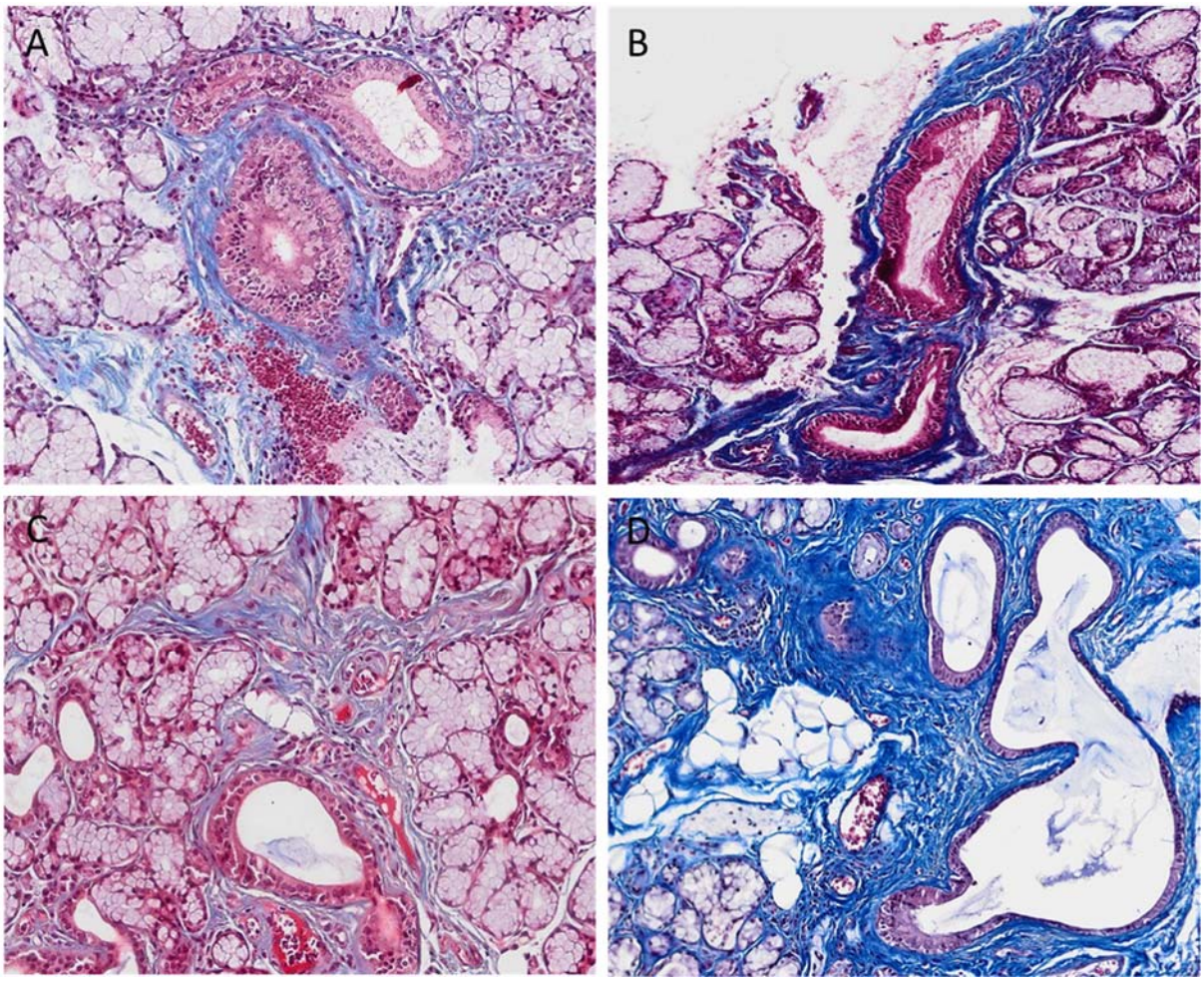
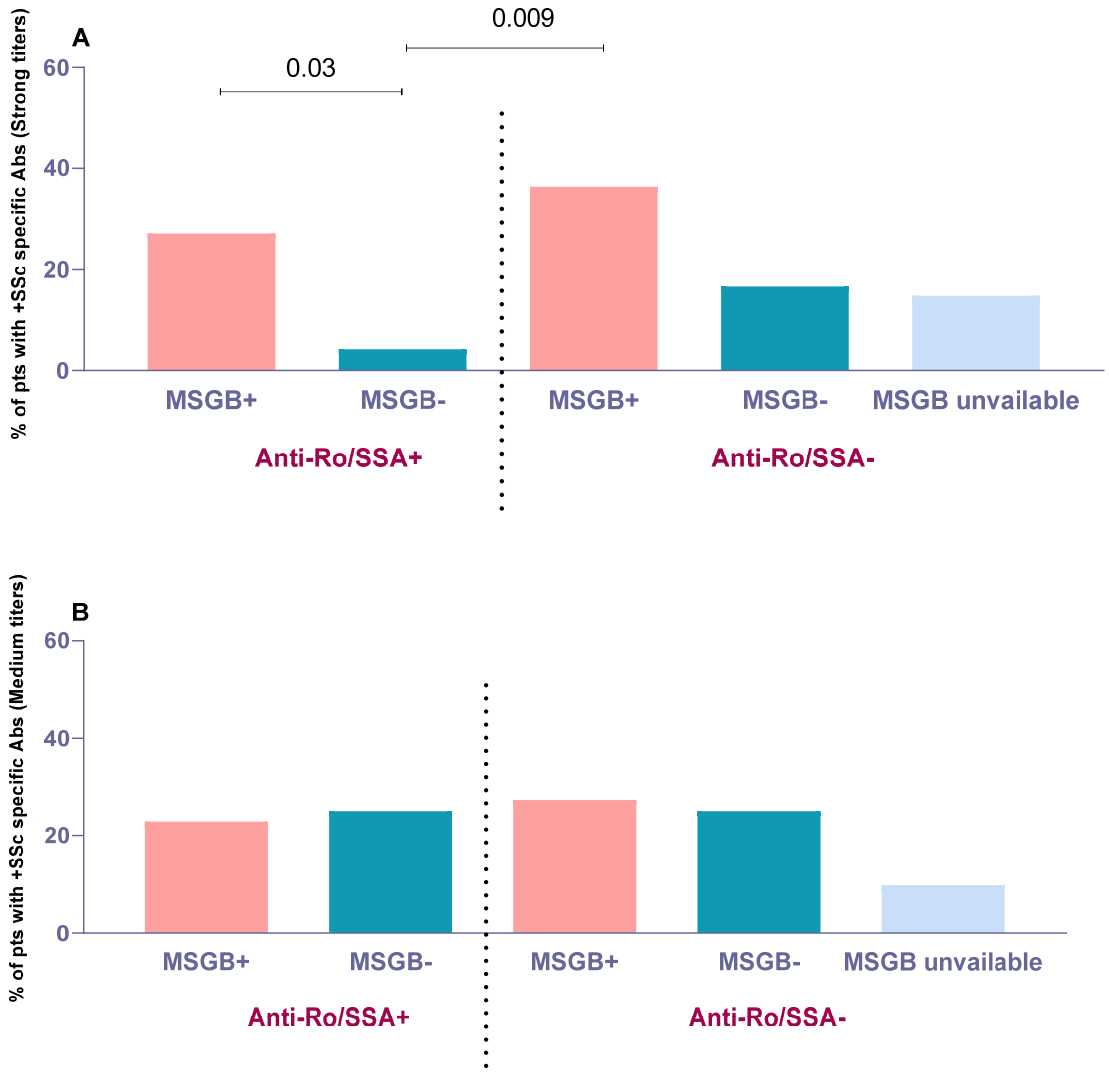


Figure 5. Representative MSG tissue biopsies depicting the presence of fibrosis using Masson staining from the same sicca patients (A-D), displayed in Figure 4.



Suppl. Figure 1. Prevalence of SSc-specific antibodies at strong (Panel A) and medium (Panel B) titers. As displayed, SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers were significantly higher among anti-Ro/SSA(+) /MSGB(+) and anti-Ro/SSA(-) /MSGB(+) patients (13/48, 27.08% and 8/22, 36.4%, respectively), compared to the anti-Ro/SSA(+)/MSGB(-) patients [1/24, 4.2% (p=0.026 and p=0.0086, respectively)] but not anti-Ro/SSA(-)/MSGB(-) group [8/48, 16.7%, (p=0.26)] (Panel A). No significant associations were observed for SS-specific antibodies at medium titers between these groups (Panel B).



Supplementary Tables

Supplementary Table 1. Demographic, clinical and laboratory characteristics of the study participants.

Patient characteristics	**(n=216)**
Demographics	
Age at study entry (years) (mean±SD)	57.0 ±13.1
Female sex (%)	94.4
Subjective & Objective measures of oral/ocular dryness	
Dry mouth subjective (%)	85.2
Dry eyes subjective (%)	85.6
Salivary gland enlargement (%)	15.6
Abnormal Schirmer's test (%)	51.4
Ocular Stain positive (%)	26.7
Abnormal unstimulated whole salivary flow (<0.5ml/5min) (%)	79.9
Focus score≥ 1 (%)	45.8
Systemic features	
Arthralgias-Myalgias (%)	68.5
Arthritis (%)	15.9
Raynaud's Phenomenon (%)	36.5
Palpable Purpura (%)	3.4
Laboratory parameters	
Anti-Ro/SSA (%)	39.4
Anti-La/SSB (%)	15.1
RF positivity (>20 IU/ml) (%)	22.5
C3 mg/dl (mean ± SD)	109 ±21
C4 mg/dl (mean ± SD)	23.9 ±8.6
WBC baseline (mean ± SD)	6173±1795
Neutrophil number (mean ± SD)	3675 ±2780
Lymphocyte number (mean ± SD)	2002 ±703
ESR (mm/h) (mean ± SD)	22.5 (±17.7)
IgG (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	1295 ±434
IgM (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	152 ±145
IgA (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	236 ±127
LDH U/L) (mean ± SD)	217 ±73

ANA: anti-nuclear antibodies, ESR: erythrocyte sedimentation rate, HGB: hemoglobin, RF: rheumatoid factor, IgG, IgA, IgM: immunoglobulins G, A, M

Supplementary table 2. Overall distribution of SSc-specific autoantibodies at strong and medium titers in the sicca cohort (CENPA, CENPB: centromere protein A, B Scl-70: Scleroderma-70 or Topoisomerase I; RP: RNA-polymerase III; NOR 90: Nucleolar Organizing Region 90; PM/Scl: Polymyositis/Scleroderma; PDGFR: Platelet-Derived Growth Factor Receptor).

Autoantigenic targets of SSc-specific antibodies	Strong titers in the whole sicca group (n=62)	Medium titers in the whole sicca group (n= 61)
CENPA (%)	22.6	6.6
CENPB (%)	24.2	1.6
NOR 90 (%)	14.5	6.6
PM-Scl 100 (%)	9.7	11.5
PM-Scl 75 (%)	1.6	6.6
Ku (%)	8.1	9.8
RP 155 (%)	8.1	11.5
RP 11 (%)	4.8	3.3
Th/To (%)	3.2	32.8
Fibrillarin (%)	1.6	8.2
Scl 70 (%)	1.6	1.6
PDGFR (%)	0	0

Supplementary table 3. Distribution of SSc-specific autoantibodies at strong titers according to anti-Ro/SSA status in the whole sicca cohort (Scl-70: Scleroderma-70 or Topoisomerase I; RP: RNA-polymerase III; NOR 90: Nucleolar Organizing Region 90; PM/Scl: Polymyositis/Scleroderma; PDGFR: Platelet-Derived Growth Factor Receptor).

Autoantigenic targets of SSc-specific antibodies (strong titers)	**anti-Ro/SSA (+) (n=26)**	**anti-Ro/SSA (-) (n=36)**	**p-value**
CENPA (%)	26.9	19.4	0.55
CENP B (%)	26.9	22.2	0.77
NOR 90 (%)	7.7	19.4	0.28
PM-Scl 100 (%)	7.7	11.1	1
PM-Scl 75 (%)	0	2.8	1
Ku (%)	7.7	8.3	1
RP 155 (%)	7.7	8.3	1
RP 11 (%)	3.8	5.5	1
Th/To (%)	7.7	0	0.17
Fibrillarin (%)	0	2.8	1
Scl 70 (%)	3.8	0	0.42
PDGFR (%)	0	0	1

Supplementary table 4. Distribution of SSc-specific autoantibodies at medium titers according to anti-Ro/SSA status in the whole sicca cohort (SSc: Systemic Sclerosis, Scl-70: Scleroderma-70 or Topoisomerase I; RP: RNA-polymerase III; NOR 90: Nucleolar Organizing Region 90; PM/Scl: Polymyositis/Scleroderma; PDGFR: Platelet-Derived Growth Factor Receptor).

Autoantigenic targets of SSc-specific antibodies (medium titers)	**anti-Ro/SSA (+) (n=30)**	**in anti-Ro/SSA (-) (n=31)**	**p-value**
CENPA (%)	6.7	6.5	1
CENP B (%)	3.3	0	0.49
NOR 90 (%)	0	12.9	0.11
PM-Scl 100 (%)	10	12.9	1
PM-Scl 75 (%)	3.3	9.7	0.61
Ku (%)	13.3	6.5	0.43
RP 155 (%)	6.7	16.1	0.43
RP 11 (%)	3.3	3.2	1
Th/To (%)	43.3	22.6	0.11
Fibrillarin (%)	6.7	9.7	1
Scl 70 (%)	3.3	0	0.49
PDGFR (%)	0	0	1

Supplementary table 5. Distribution of SSc-specific Abs according to MSG positivity (SSc: Systemic Sclerosis, MSG: minor salivary gland, Scl-70: Scleroderma-70 or Topoisomerase I; RP: RNA-polymerase III; NOR 90: Nucleolar Organizing Region 90; PM/Scl: Polymyositis/Scleroderma; PDGFR: Platelet-Derived Growth Factor Receptor).

	MSG (+)	MSG (-)	p-value	MSG (+)	MSG (-)	p-value
SSc-specific Abs	**Strong titers**			**Medium titers**		
CENP A (%)	24.2	30.8	0.72	4.5	11.1	0.62
CENP B (%)	24.2	38.5	0.47	4.5	0	0.45
NOR 90 (%)	15.1	15.4	1.0	4.5	3.7	1
Ku (%)	6.1	7.7	1	13.6	7.4	0.65
Pm Scl 100 (%)	9.1	0	0.55	9.1	7.4	1
Pm Scl 75 (%)	0	0	1	0	3.7	1
RP 11 (%)	6.1	0	1	4.5	3.7	1
RP 155 (%)	9.1	0	0.55	4.5	18.5	0.20
Th/To (%)	3	0	1	40.9	37	1
Scl 70 (%)	3	0	1	0	0	1
Fibrillarin (%)	0	7.7	0.28	13.6	7.4	0.65
PDGFR (%)	0	0	1	0	0	1

Supplementary Table 6. Demographic, clinical, laboratory and histopathological characteristics associated with the presence or absence of SSc specific autoantibodies in the whole cohort.

	SSc Abs + (n=90)	SSc Abs- (n=126)	p-value
Demographic characteristics			
Female sex (%)	97.6	91.7	0.2
Age at study entry (years) (mean ± SD)	57.7 ± 14.2	56.2 ± 12.4	0.43
Clinical features			
Ocular dryness (subjective) (%)	89.9	82.9	0.3
Oral dryness (subjective) (%)	84	85.9	0.7
SGE (%)	17.9	14.2	0.6
Abnormal Schirmer's test (%)	52.7	50.6	0.8
Ocular Stain positive (%)	25	27.6	0.8
Arthralgias-Myalgias (%)	77.8	62.9	0.023
Arthritis (%)	16.3	15.7	0.9
Raynaud's phenomenon (%)	40.2	34.1	0.37
Palpable purpura (%)	3.8	3.2	0.8
Laboratory features			
WBC number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	6100 ± 1801	6217 ± 1796	0.65
Neutrophil number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	3896 ± 4167	3542 ± 1405	0.38
Lymphocyte number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	1994 ± 720	2007 ± 695	0.89
Monocyte number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	431 ± 144	433 ± 204	0.92
Hgb (g/dL) (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	13.3 ± 3.7	13 ± 1.3	0.29
ESR (mm/h) (mean ± SD)	23.6 ± 19.3	21.8 ± 16.7	0.5
IgG (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	1334 ± 362	1274 ± 469	0.47
IgM (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	176 ± 117	138 ± 158	0.18
IgA (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	243 ± 136	232 ± 123	0.7
LDH (U/L) (mean ± SD)	221 ± 76	214 ± 72	0.7
C3 (mg/dl) (mean ± SD)	110 ± 20	109 ± 22	0.63
C4 (mg/dl) (mean ± SD)	24 ± 9	24 ± 8	0.78
Anti-Ro/SSA antibodies (%)	41	38.3	0.7
Anti-La/SSB antibodies (%)	16.5	14.3	0.67
Histopathological features			
Focus score (number of foci/$4mm^2$) (mean ± SD)	1.19 ± 1.8	0.84 ± 1.14	0.17
Tarpley score (mean±SD)	1.1 ± 1.1	0.83 ± 1.1	0.18
Focus score≥ 1 (%)	54	39.5	0.084

C3: complement C3, C4: complement C4, ESR: erythrocyte sedimentation rate, HGB: hemoglobin, IgA: immunoglobulin A, IgG: immunoglobulin G, IgM: immunoglobulin M, LDH: lactate dehydrogenase, SGE: Salivary gland enlargement, WBC: white blood cells

Supplementary Table 7. Demographic, clinical, laboratory and histopathological characteristics associated with the presence or absence of SSc specific autoantibodies at strong titers in the whole cohort.

	SSc Abs at strong titers (n=41)	**Absence of SSc Abs (n=126)**	**p-value**
Demographic characteristics			
Female sex (%)	100	91.7	0.16
Age at study entry (years) (mean ± SD)	59.41 ± 14.3	56.21 ± 12.5	0.17
Clinical features			
Ocular dryness (subjective) (%)	89.5	82.8	0.57
Oral dryness (subjective) (%)	84.6	85.8	0.85
SGE (%)	12.9	14.3	0.85
Abnormal Schirmer's test (%)	51.7	50	0.87
Ocular Stain positive (%)	31.3	28.1	0.8
Arthralgias-Myalgias (%)	74.4	62.6	0.18
Arthritis (%)	15.4	15.9	0.94
Raynaud's phenomenon (%)	47.5	34.4	0.13
Palpable purpura (%)	0	3.2	0.26
Laboratory features			
WBC number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	6175 ± 1921	6234 ± 1793	0.86
Neutrophil number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	3531 ± 1556	3552 ± 1407	0.94
Lymphocyte number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	1952 ± 637	2010 ± 697	0.64
HGB (g/dL) (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	12.6 ± 0.98	12.9 ± 1.3	0.28
ESR (mm/h) (mean ± SD)	26.7 ± 20.5	21.8 ± 16.8	0.15
IgG (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	1275 ± 341	1279 ± 470	0.97
IgM (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	182 ± 123	139 ± 159	0.3
IgA (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	290 ± 162	234 ± 123	0.1
LDH (U/L) (mean ± SD)	234 ± 71	215 ± 72	0.24
C3 (mg/dl) (mean ± SD)	109 ± 16	109 ± 22	0.98
C4 (mg/dl) (mean ± SD)	22 ± 8	24 ± 8	0.32
Anti-Ro/SSA antibodies (%)	39	37.9	0.9
Anti-La/SSB antibodies (%)	15.4	14.4	0.88
Histopathological features			
Focus score (number of foci/$4mm^2$) (mean ± SD)	1.48 ± 2.3	0.85 ± 1.14	0.06
Tarpley score (mean±SD)	1.27 ± 1.22	0.84 ± 1.1	0.11
Focus score≥ 1 (%)	63.3	40	0.029

C3: complement C3, C4: complement C4, ESR: erythrocyte sedimentation rate, HGB: hemoglobin, IgA: immunoglobulin A, IgG: immunoglobulin G, IgM: immunoglobulin M, LDH: lactate dehydrogenase, SGE: Salivary gland enlargement, WBC: white blood cells

Supplementary Table 8. Demographic, clinical, laboratory and histopathological characteristics associated with the presence or absence of SSc specific autoantibodies at medium titers in the whole cohort.

	SSc Abs at medium titers (n=49)	Absence of SSc Abs (n=126)	p-value
Demographic characteristics			
Female sex (%)	95.3	91.7	0.68
Age at study entry (years) (mean ± SD)	55.95 ± 13.9	56.21 ± 12.5	0.9
Clinical features			
Ocular dryness (subjective) (%)	90.5	82.8	0.46
Oral dryness (subjective) (%)	83.7	85.8	0.7
SGE (%)	21.6	14.3	0.5
Abnormal Schirmer's test (%)	55.6	50	0.6
Ocular Stain positive (%)	17.6	28.1	0.39
Systemic symptoms			
Arthralgias-Myalgias (%)	81.4	62.6	0.023
Arthritis (%)	16.7	15.9	0.9
Raynaud's phenomenon (%)	32.6	34.4	0.83
Palpable purpura (%)	7	3.2	0.29
Laboratory features			
WBC number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	5972 ± 1697	6234 ± 1793	0.42
Neutrophil number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	4220 ± 5668	3553 ± 1407	0.23
Lymphocyte number/mm^3 (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	2026 ± 794	2010 ± 697	0.9
HGB (g/dL) (absolute number) (mean ± SD)	13.9 ± 5	12.9 ± 1.3	0.039
ESR (mm/h) (mean ± SD)	20.5 ± 17.5	21.8 ± 16.8	0.68
IgG (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	1357 ± 384	1279 ± 470	0.5
IgM (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	168 ± 115	139 ± 159	0.4
IgA (mg/dL) (mean ± SD)	200 ± 97	234 ± 123	0.24
LDH (U/L) (mean ± SD)	208 ± 79	215 ± 72	0.66
C3 (mg/dl) (mean ± SD)	111 ± 23	109 ± 22	0.56
C4 (mg/dl) (mean ± SD)	25 ± 9	24 ± 9	0.7
Anti-Ro/SSA antibodies (%)	44.2	37.9	0.46
Anti-La/SSB antibodies (%)	17.1	14.4	0.68
Histopathological features			
Focus score (number of foci/$4mm^2$) (mean ± SD)	0.9 ± 1.3	0.85 ± 1.14	0.83
Tarpley score (mean±SD)	0.94 ± 1.1	0.84 ± 1.1	0.68
Focus score≥ 1 (%)	44.1	41.3	0.78

C3: complement C3, C4: complement C4, ESR: erythrocyte sedimentation rate, HGB: hemoglobin, IgA: immunoglobulin A, IgG: immunoglobulin G, IgM: immunoglobulin M, LDH: lactate dehydrogenase, SGE: Salivary gland enlargement, WBC: white blood cells

Pharmacological Research 147 (2019) 104389

Contents lists available at ScienceDirect

Pharmacological Research

journal homepage: www.elsevier.com/locate/yphrs

Review

Biologics in Sjögren's syndrome

Charalampos Skarlis[a,1], Nikolaos Marketos[a,1], Clio P. Mavragani[a,b,c,*]

[a] Department of Physiology, Medical School, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece
[b] Department of Pathophysiology, Medical School, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece
[c] Joint Academic Rheumatology Program, Medical School, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece

ARTICLE INFO

Keywords:
B cells
T cells
Interferons
Costimulation
Antigen presentation
Ectopic germinal centers

ABSTRACT

The use of biologic disease modifying antirheumatic drugs (bDMARDs) in systemic autoimmune diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis and at a lesser extent in lupus, has been well established. In Sjögren's syndrome (SS), despite the shared pathogenetic mechanisms with other autoimmune disorders, traditional immunomodulatory drugs have failed to address the main clinical features of the disease and use of biologics has been limited so far. Over the last years, our better understanding in disease pathogenesis has led to an expansion in the number of clinical trials exploring the effect and safety of biological agents with variable results. In the current review, the effect of targeting key molecular mechanisms involved in SS pathogenesis such as antigen presentation, B and T cell activation and germinal center formation is discussed.

1. Introduction

Sjögren's syndrome (SS) is an autoimmune entity of indolent course presenting with oral and ocular dryness as a result of lymphocytic infiltration of the affected organs, chiefly salivary and lacrimal glands [1]. Disease hallmarks, also shared by other systemic autoimmune diseases, include female preponderance, B cell hyperactivity expressed as hypergammaglobulinemia and the presence of several serum autoantibodies [1], as well as activation of type I and II interferon (IFN) pathways [2–4]. SS may present either alone or in association with other systemic autoimmune conditions [5]. Approximately half of SS patients present extraglandular symptoms roughly divided into nonspecific (musculoskeletal, fatigue, Raynaud's), periepithelial (lymphocytic infiltration around epithelial tissue in parenchymal organs such as lung, liver, kidney) and immune complexes mediated (purpura, glomerulonephritis and peripheral neuropathy) [1] as well as fibromyalgia and chronic pain [6]. The latter, along with salivary gland enlargement [7], cryoglobulinemia, C4 hypocomplementemia [8–10], rheumatoid factor (RF) positivity [11] and monoclonal gammopathy [12] are increasingly acknowledged as adverse predictors for lymphoma development in the context of SS, denoting a high-risk, aggressive disease phenotype. Increasing availability of biologic agents along with the better elucidation of pathogenetic pathways in recent years have fueled international efforts to conduct well-controlled studies in the setting of primary SS. In this review, we summarize the developing therapeutic strategies, as prompt identification of high-risk individuals could lead to the initiation of therapies aimed at decelerating or arresting progression to lymphoma, one of the main challenges in the current management of SS.

2. Innate immunity (Table 1)

2.1. Proinflammatory cytokines

Proinflammatory cytokines including interleukin (IL)-1, tumor necrosis factor α (TNF-α), and IL-6 have been found to be upregulated in salivary glands [13], serum [14], saliva [15,16] and tears [17] of SS patients. Non-selective blockade of proinflammatory cytokines – mainly through nuclear factor κ-B (NF-κB) inhibition – has been recently shown to be provided by iguratimod, a methane-sulfonanilide, which is a novel disease-modifying antirheumatic drug (DMARD) [18,19], successfully used in rheumatoid arthritis (RA) [20]. In SS patients, improvement of clinical parameters such as EULAR Sjogren's Syndrome Disease Activity Index (ESSDAI) as well as inhibition of B cell activating factor receptor (BAFF-R) expression and B cell antibody production has been also observed [21]. An open label, phase I & II study assessing the efficacy of iguratimod on glandular and extraglandular features of SS, at a dose of 25 mg twice daily for 24 weeks, is currently ongoing (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03023592). Trials based on the selective inhibition of IL-1, TNF and IL-6 pathways are presented below.

* Corresponding author at: 75 Mikras Asias St, 11527 Athens, Greece.
E-mail address: kmauragan@med.uoa.gr (C.P. Mavragani).
[1] Equally contributed.

https://doi.org/10.1016/j.phrs.2019.104389
Received 8 June 2019; Received in revised form 1 August 2019; Accepted 5 August 2019
Available online 12 August 2019
1043-6618/

Table 1
Innate immune pathways inhibition by bDMARDs in SS.

Pathway	Registration number – Reference	Medication	Type of study	Status	Primary outcome	Study duration	Primary outcome fulfilled
Proinflammatory cytokines							
Non-selective							
IL-1, IL-6, TNF-α	NCT03023592	Iguratimod	A single center, open label, phase I & II study	Ongoing	Glandular & extraglandular features of SS	24 weeks	Awaiting results
Selective							
IL-1 receptor	NCT00683345	Anakinra	A double-blind placebo-controlled clinical trial	Completed	Reduction in fatigue by 50%	4 weeks	Yes
TNF-α	Mariette et al. [29]	Infliximab	Randomized, multicenter, double blind, placebo-controlled study	Completed	Joint pain, fatigue, dryness	22 weeks	No
	Türkoğlu et al. [30]	Infliximab	Prospective, single center, open label study	Completed	Objective ocular tests	6 months	No
	NCT02987686	Infliximab	A phase I, prospective, single-center, open label study	Currently recruiting	Adverse events and percentage of completion	12 weeks	Awaiting results
TNF-α receptor	Zandbelt et al. [31]	Etanercept	Pilot, single center, open label study	Complete	Objective ocular tests, fatigue	12 weeks	No
	NCT00001954/Sankar et al. [32]	Etanercept	Randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial	Complete	Subjective/objective oral & ocular tests	12 weeks	No
IL-6 receptor	NCT01782235	Tocilizumab	Randomized double-blind placebo-controlled, phase III trial	Ongoing	Improvement in ESSDAI score of ≥3 points	24 weeks	Awaiting results
Interferons							
RNAse	NCT03247686	RSLV-132	A phase II, double-blind, placebo-controlled study	Complete	Type I IFN inducible gene downregulation	3 months	Yes
ILT7	NCT02780674	MEDI7734/VIB7734	A multicenter, double blind, placebo controlled, phase I trial	Complete	Safety and tolerability	3 months	Awaiting results
	NCT03817424	MEDI7734/VIB7734	A phase I randomized, placebo-controlled, blinded, multiple ascending dose study	Currently recruiting	Safety and pharmacokinetics	10 months	Awaiting results
JAK, TYK inhibitors	NCT03100942	Filgotinib, GS-9876 (Lanraplanib)	Randomized, phase II, double-blind, placebo-controlled	Active but not currently recruiting	Protocol-specified response criteria	48 weeks	Awaiting results
Inflammasome							
$P2X_7R$	Khalafalla et al. [64]	A438079	Pilot study – mouse model	Complete	Improvement of salivary production	10 days	Yes

2.1.1. IL-1

Since IL-1 has been previously linked to sickness behavior [22] – frequently encountered in SS patients mainly as depression and fatigue [23–25] – IL-1 receptor antagonist anakinra was given subcutaneously for the treatment of fatigue in these patients. In the context of a double-blind, placebo-controlled, clinical trial (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT00683345), twenty-six patients were randomized in two groups, either to receive anakinra or placebo for 4 weeks. A reduction in fatigue by 50% was evident in the active-drug group compared to placebo in a following post hock analysis, despite the initial failure to reach primary endpoint [26]. Moreover, topical administration of anakinra in a 50 μg/mL concentration for 14 days in a murine model suffering from autoimmune-mediated aqueous-deficient dry eye disease resulted in improvement of ocular surface integrity. The latter was evidenced by stabilization of Lissamine green staining [27].

2.1.2. TNF-α

Infliximab, an anti-TNF-α monoclonal antibody, has been used against several autoimmune rheumatic diseases with variable results [28]. A randomized, multicenter, double blind, placebo-controlled study of 103 SS patients over 22 weeks failed to reach both primary (joint pain, fatigue, dryness), as well as secondary endpoints (objective markers of dryness, focus score, inflammatory markers) [29]. Similarly, in a more recent, prospective, single center, open label study of intravenous use of infliximab in 22 SS patients, no significant changes regarding objective ocular tests were recorded neither in the 3rd nor in the 6th month of treatment [30]. Local use of Infliximab in the form of ocular drops (10 mg/mL × 4/d) is currently tested in a phase I, prospective, single-center, open label 12 week study for the treatment of corneal melt, an SS-related ocular complication (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02987686).

Etanercept, a soluble fully human TNF-α-p75- receptor fusion protein acting as TNF-α inhibitor, also failed to demonstrate significant improvement in objective ocular tests (Rose Bengal cornea staining, Schirmer's test and tear break up time), focus score and percentage of IgA-containing plasma cells in minor salivary gland biopsies (MSGBs), salivary flow tests and fatigue after a 12 week administration in SS patients [31]. These findings were confirmed in a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial [32] (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT00001954). Incompetence to regulate TNF-α levels in SS [33], or exacerbation of IFN-α pathways [34] have been postulated as potential reasons of etanercept failure in SS. Interestingly, topical administration of etanercept in an SS patient with pyoderma gangrenosum resulted in substantial clinical and histological improvement [35].

2.1.3. IL-6

Tocilizumab, a recombinant humanized monoclonal antibody against IL-6R, has been used successfully in the treatment of other autoimmune diseases, such as RA [36], large vessel vasculitis (LVV) [37] and systemic sclerosis (SSc) [38]. Recently, tocilizumab has been proven to be efficacious in isolated case reports of SS associated neuromyelitis optica [39,40] and refractory organizing pneumonia [41]. A randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase III trial assessing the efficacy of tocilizumab in SS patients is currently ongoing. The improvement in ESSDAI score of ≥3 points (NCT01782235) represents the primary study outcome. However, no results have been published yet.

2.2. Interferons

Studies in SS patients' peripheral blood as well as MSGBs has brought to light an upregulation of genes induced by type I IFN (mainly IFNα and β), type II (IFNγ), or both—the so-called IFN signature [3,42–45]. Plasmacytoid dendritic cells (pDCs) are considered the main type I IFN producers while Th1 $CD4^+$ helper and natural killer (NK) cells are regarded as the main type II IFN producers in SS salivary gland tissues [46–48]. Endogenous nuclear elements, such as Long Interspersed Nuclear Element 1 (LINE-1; L1) genomic repeats, have been postulated to induce type I IFN production through activation of either Toll-like receptor (TLR) dependent or independent pathways in SS salivary glands [49]. In this context, RNA cleavage by RSLV-132, a novel fully human biologic Fc protein comprised of an RNase fused to the Fc domain of IgG1, eventually inhibits type I IFN production. This agent, already tested in systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) patients with encouraging results [50], is currently under evaluation in a phase II, double-blind, placebo-controlled study of 28 SS patients. Primary endpoint was expression of type I IFN induced genes in peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) after 3 months and secondary endpoints ESSDAI, EULAR Sjögren Syndrome Patient Reported Index (ESSPRI), Functional Assessment of Chronic Illness Therapy (FACIT) – fatigue, Profile of Fatigue (PRO-F), neuropsychological tests which were also assessed after 3 months (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03247686). Preliminary results have shown improvement in the mental component of PRO-F score, as well as the Digit symbol substitution test, which assesses cognitive function, while results of the analyses for primary and secondary endpoints are awaited. No serious adverse events are reported [51].

Another molecule involved in the regulation of type I IFN pathway is immunoglobulin-like transcript 7 (ILT7)/LILRA4/CD85g, a member of the immunoglobulin-like transcripts (ILTs), or leukocyte immunoglobulin-like receptors (LIR) gene family, predominantly expressed on the surface of pDCs [52]. Activation of ILT7 downregulates TLR7/9 mediated IFN production and induces differentiation of pDCs to antigen presenting cells (APCs) instead of interferon presenting cells (IPCs) [53–55]. Stimulation of ILT7 by an antibody (MEDI7734/VIB7734) was tested in 36 patients of type I IFN-mediated autoimmune diseases including SS, in a multicenter, double blind, placebo-controlled, phase I study. Patients were allocated to receive either a single, subcutaneous dose of the study drug or placebo and followed up for a 3-month period. Primary outcome included adverse events, while secondary outcomes anti-drug antibody measurement and pharmacokinetics. The study was completed but no results are as yet published (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02780674). Moreover, a phase I study evaluating safety and pharmacokinetics of multiple ascending doses of MEDI7734/VIB7734 is currently in recruiting phase (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03817424). Despite positive results in clinical trials of IFN antagonists in SLE [56] – the prototype type I IFN mediated disease [57] – these agents have not yet been tested in SS.

Upon binding of type I IFN on its receptor, autophosphorylation of receptor-associated kinases, namely janus kinase 1 (JAK1) and tyrosine kinase 2 (TYK2) occurs, leading to further activation of the STAT pathway resulting in upregulation of Interferon stimulated genes (ISG) [58]. Therefore, inhibition of the JAK-STAT pathway seems a promising target in SS. In this context, lanraplanib (formerly GS-9876) – a Tyk2 inhibitor – along with the JAK1 inhibitor filgotinib are currently being tested in a randomized, phase II, double-blind, placebo-controlled study which aims to assess their safety and efficacy in 140 adult subjects with active SS (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03100942).

Given the crucial role of the TBK1-TNF receptor associated factor NF-κB activator (TANK) in type I IFN production through Interferon Related Factor (IRF)-3 and IRF-7 ligation, administration of BX795 – a TANK inhibitor – resulted in downregulation of type I IFN inducible genes in PBMCs derived from SS patients [59]. No clinical trials are conducted yet.

2.3. Inflammasome

The purinergic $P2X_7$ receptor ($P2X_7R$) is an ATP-gated ion channel, which has an essential role in the innate immune response through activation of the Nod-like receptor family protein 3 (NLRP3) inflammasome, leading to release of mature IL-1β and IL-18 [60,61]. Gene expression of $P2X_7R$, NLRP3, apoptosis-associated speck-like

Table 2
Adaptive immune pathways inhibition by bDMARDs in SS.

Pathway	Registration number	Medication	Type of study	Status	Primary outcome	Study duration	Primary outcome fulfilled
Antigen presentation							
Cathepsin S	NCT02701985	RO5459072 (Petesicatib)	Multi-center, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, parallel-group, phase IIa	Completed	ESSDAI	12 weeks	No
Costimulation							
CD 80/86 (B7.1/B7.2)/ CD28	Verstappen et al. [87]	Abatacept	Single center, randomized, placebo controlled, open label trial	Completed	ESSDAI, B- and T-cells, T-cell related cytokines	48 weeks	Yes
	NCT02915159	Abatacept	A phase III randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial	Active, not recruiting	ESSDAI	12 months	Awaiting results
	NCT02067910	Abatacept	A phase III randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial (ASAP III)	Active, not recruiting	SDAI at 1 year	12 months	Awaiting results
CD28	NCT02843659	BMS-931699 (Lulizumab pegol)	A phase II, randomized, multi-center, double-blind, placebo-controlled study	Terminated	ESSDAI	12 weeks	No
ICOSL/ICOS (B7h)	NCT02334306	AMG557/MEDI5872 (Prezalumab)	Randomized, placebo controlled, phase IIa	Completed	ESSDAI	24 weeks	Awaiting results
CD40/CD40L	NCT02291029, Fischer et al. [105]	CFZ533 (Iscalimab)	A multi-center, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, parallel group, phase II study	Completed	ESSDAI	12 weeks	Yes
ICAM-1/LFA-1	NCT00344448	Efalizumab	Pilot, proof of concept, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study	Terminated	Objective ocular and salivary tests	12 weeks	No (↑PML risk associated with Efalizumab in other studies)
B-cell activation							
BAFF/BAFF-R axis							
BAFF	NCT01160666 and NCT01008982	Belimumab	Open label proof of concept study	Completed	Oral dryness, parotid swelling, systemic activity as well as RF titers, Igs and cryoglobulinemia	28 weeks	Yes
BAFF-R	NCT02614716	LY3090106 (Tibulizumab)	Multiple ascending dose study	Completed	Safety, tolerability, pharmacokinetics and pharmacodynamics	197 days	Awaiting results
	NCT02149420, Dörner et al. [138,139]	VAY736 (Ianalumab)	Randomized, parallel group, double-blind, placebo-controlled	Completed	Efficacy and safety: B cell depletion, ↓ BAFF levels, ↓ parotid gland stiffness	24 weeks	Yes
	NCT02962895	VAY736 (Ianalumab)	Randomized parallel assessment study	Ongoing, recruiting	Efficacy and safety	24 weeks	Awaiting results
B cell/plasma depletion							
CD22	Steinfeld et al. [162]	Epratuzumab	Open label study	Completed	Fatigue VAS, Schirmer's test and stimulated whole saliva flow in 50%	6 months	Yes
CD20	Devauchelle-Pensec et al. [145]	Rituximab	Randomized, placebo-controlled, parallel-group	Completed	2/4 items: disease activity, joint pain, fatigue and dryness	24 weeks	No
	NCT00740948	Rituximab	TEARS	Completed	As above, improved only fatigue	24 weeks	Partially
	ISRCTN65360827	Rituximab	TRACTISS	Completed	As above, improved only fatigue	48 weeks	Partially
Combination of Blys blockade and B cell depletion	NCT02631538	Belimumab & Rituximab vs Belimumab	Double-blind, randomized, placebo-controlled	Active, not recruiting	Safety & tolerability	2 years	Awaiting results
BCR signaling							
PI3Kδ inhibitor	NCT02610543	Seletalisib–UCB/UCB5857	Double-blind, phase II, multicenter, placebo-controlled	Terminated	ESSDAI – efficacy, safety and tolerability	12 weeks	No
	NCT03627065	INCB 050465	Open-label phase II study	Recruiting	% participants with ≥1-point change on SGUS score	12 weeks	Awaiting results
	NCT02775916	CDZ173, Leniolisib	Double-blind randomized, placebo-controlled, parallel group study	Completed	ESSPRI and ESSDAI	12 weeks	Awaiting results
BTK inhibitor	NCT03100942	Filgotinib, GS-9876// Tirabrutinib GS-4059	Randomized, phase II, double-blind, placebo-controlled	Active but not currently recruiting	Protocol-specified response criteria	48 weeks	Awaiting results

(*continued on next page*)

Table 2 (*continued*)

Pathway	Registration number	Medication	Type of study	Status	Primary outcome	Study duration	Primary outcome fulfilled
T cell proliferation							
T regs restoration	NCT02464319	Low-dose human recombinant IL-2	Randomized controlled study	Completed	ESSDAI	24 weeks	Awaiting results
IL-7/IL7R	NCT03239600	GSK2618960	Phase II, randomized, placebo controlled	Withdrawn	Adverse events	29 weeks	No (portfolio prioritization)
Ectopic germinal center formation							
LTbR antagonist	NCT01552681	Baminercept	Randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled phase II clinical trial	Terminated	ESSDAI, salivary flow	24 weeks	No (liver toxicity)

protein (ASC) and caspase-1 has been shown to be increased in salivary glands of SS patients compared to non-SS and controls in association with higher focus score [62] as well as lymphoma development [63]. Intraperitoneal injection of $P2X_7R$ antagonist A438079 in $CD28^{-/-}$, $IFN^{-/-}$, NOD.H-2h4 mouse model led to improvement of both salivary gland inflammation and saliva secretion [64]. However, no data on extraglandular manifestations are currently available.

3. Adaptive immunity (Table 2)

3.1. Antigen presentation

3.1.1. Cathepsin S

Cathepsin S (CatS) is an APC lysosome protease involved in autoantigen presentation to CD4+ T cells or NK1.1+ T cells by interfering with major histocompatibility complex (MHC) II or CD1 molecules, respectively [65]. Tear CatS activity has been shown to be increased in lacrimal glands and tears of SS and NOD murine models [66,67]; similar results were shown in tears derived from SS patients [67,68], in association with increased degradation of proteoglycan 4 (PRG4) [69]. Since the latter is a molecule with lubricating properties, high CatS activity results in diminished eye lubrication [69]. In this context, treatment with the CatS inhibitor Clik60 in a murine model characterized by CD4+ T cell mediated lesions in lacrimal and salivary glands, resulted in both reduced autoantigen-specific T cell responses in vitro and Th1 cytokine expression, preventing lesions in salivary glands [70]. Recently, treatment with the RO5459072 (Petesicatib) – a CatS inhibitor – of PBMCs derived from SS patients with strong Ro/SSA and La/SSB-induced T cell responses, resulted in reduction of IL-10 and TNF-α secretion by $CD14^+$ monocytes [68]. However, in a recent multicenter, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase IIa study of RO5459072 in 75 SS patients after 12 weeks of treatment no significant changes in ESSDAI were demonstrated (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02701985).

3.2. Costimulation

Co-stimulation is a finely-tuned process which has a central role in B and T-cell activation and proliferation [71,72], crucial events in SS pathogenesis. In this context, three families of costimulatory molecules have been mainly shown to be involved in the interaction between APC, T and B cells: (i) Immunoglobulin (Ig) family, including: (a) CD80/86 (B7.1/B7.2) expressed on APCs, CD28 and cytotoxic T-lymphocyte-associated antigen 4 (CTLA4 or CD152) on T cells and (b) inducible costimulator of T cells ligand (ICOSL, B7h.2) on APCs and the ICOS on T cells, (ii) TNF/TNF-R family, including CD40 on APCs and B cells as well as CD40 ligand (CD40L) on T cells, and (iii) cell adhesion molecules, such as intercellular adhesion molecule (ICAM) on APCs and leukocyte function associated antigen-1 (LFA-1) on T cells, respectively. For full T cell activation at least 2 major interactions of costimulation are required: (i) of T cell receptor (TCR) expressed on the surface of T cells with MHC-II on APCs and (ii) of CD28 on T cells with CD80/CD86 on APCs. Upon T cell activation, the inhibitory molecule CTLA4 is upregulated on the T cell surface, outcompeting CD28, thus preventing its ligation with CD80/86 on APCs, resulting in suppression of T cell responses [73]. Once activated, interaction between CD40L on T cells and CD40 on B cells can lead to stimulation of B cells as well [74–78]. Administration of a blocking signal or inhibiting a stimulatory signal may regulate an otherwise overwhelming response [79].

3.2.1. Ig family

3.2.1.1. CD 80/86 – CD28. CD80/CD86 and ICOSL on APCs bind on CD28 and ICOS, respectively, both expressed on the surface of T cells, promoting survival, proliferation and cytokine secretion [80]. ICOS expression is induced following T cell binding to ICOSL [81].

CD80/86 are expressed on the surface of salivary gland epithelial

cells from SS patients [82], implying an antigen presenting role for these cells. Interestingly, treatment of the NFS/sld mutant murine SS model with an anti-CD86 antibody resulted in amelioration of autoimmune lesions in salivary and lacrimal glands [83].

Abatacept, is a humanized CTLA4-IgG1 fusion protein, which binds both CD80 and CD86 receptors on the APCs blocking their specific interaction with the CD28 T-cell receptor [84], leading to inhibition of T-cell activation and subsequent T-cell dependent B-cell activation. In a proof of concept study (Abatacept Sjögren Active Patients Phase Study: ASAP study) abatacept was administered in 15 SS patients for a total of 6 months resulting in decrease of EULAR Sjögren Syndrome Disease Activity Index (ESSDAI), ESSPRI, RF and IgG levels, which returned after the end of the study [85]. In a similar study, lymphocytic foci number, local FoxP3$^+$ T cells and local lymphocytic infiltrates decreased significantly, whereas salivary production increased. In addition, total lymphocytes, naïve B cells and CD4$^+$ T cells were heightened in periphery along with a reduction of gamma globulins [86]. Furthermore, intravenous administration of abatacept in 15 SS patients and equal number of age- and sex-matched healthy individuals showed that circulating T follicular helper (Tfh) and T regulatory (Treg) populations, ICOS expression, serum IL-21 and chemokine (C-X-C motif) ligand 13 (CXCL13), circulating plasmablasts and anti-Ro/SSA and anti-LA/SSB levels were significantly reduced, while the opposite was observed regarding circulating CD4$^+$ T cells. Decrease in ICOS was observed even in parotid glands. Cessation of treatment resulted in gradual return of all parameters to baseline values [87].

Studies with abatacept have also been performed in SS patients with RA. Administration of abatacept in 9 RA patients with SS features resulted in improvement of salivary secretion as well as signal intensity ratio (SIR) of parotid gland parenchyma [88], previously shown to correlate with sialography, histopathology and salivary secretion [89]. The results showed significant improvement of salivary secretion. Efficacy of abatacept was also evident in a similar population in a one year, open-label, prospective, observational multicenter study (ROSE study). Improvement in a simplified disease activity index (SDAI) as well as salivary flow both at 6 months [90] and on completion of the study at 1 year [91] was reported.

Moreover, a phase III randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial of the efficacy and safety of subcutaneous abatacept given for 6 months followed by open-label administration of equal length in 253 SS patients was initiated in 2016. The study is active but not recruiting, estimated to be completed by 2023 (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02915159). A similar phase III study was initiated in 2014 (ASAP III Study). Study population will be divided into the usual weekly administration during a year and an initial placebo arm for 6 months followed by abatacept for another 6 months (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02067910). The study is active but not recruiting and no preliminary data have as yet been published [92].

In a study of 30 RA and 26 SS patients whose peripheral blood lymphocytes were evaluated, Bruton's tyrosine kinase (BTK) protein was increased in B cells from a major fraction of patients with primary SS and correlated with serum RF levels and parotid gland T cell infiltration. Interestingly, use of abatacept restored BTK protein expression in B cells to normal levels [93].

An issue that should be addressed is the fact that CD80/86-specific blocking strategies also inhibit CTLA-4 signal, which is crucial for Treg function [94]. Selective blockade of CD28 without affecting CTLA-4 is suggested as an effective strategy for modulating immune responses by preventing the maturation of pathogenic effectors while preserving the suppressive function of Tregs in a primate animal model [95]. However, a phase II clinical trial in 45 SS patients which attempted to evaluate efficacy and safety of BMS-931699 (lulizumab pegol) – a novel selective CD28 antagonist – has been terminated due to inability to meet protocol objectives (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02843659).

3.2.1.2. ICOS/ICOSL. Recent studies reveal that ICOS expression is elevated on PBMCs [96] derived from SS patients, while its expression on circulating Tfh cells declines after abatacept treatment and correlates with improvement on ESSDAI score [87]. Prezalumab/AMG557/MEDI5872, a fully human antibody directed against ICOS/CD278 ligand (ICOSL), expressed on T cell surface [97], has shown efficacy in a small clinical trial in patients with SLE suffering from arthritis [98]. In the context of SS, a phase IIa, randomized, placebo controlled, proof of mechanism safety and efficacy study, was designed. ESSDAI as primary outcome along with change in plasma cell (PC) and Tfh levels in both peripheral blood and MSG tissue, focus score, ESSPRI, safety and tolerability were assessed. This study is now completed, awaiting results (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02334306).

3.2.2. Costimulatory molecules of the TNF/TNFR family (CD40/CD40L)

CD40 is a transmembrane glycoprotein constitutively expressed on several immune (mainly APCs and B cells) and non-immune cells, such as epithelial, endothelial and keratinocytes [99]. Through its interaction with CD40L found on T cells it regulates B cell development, antibody production [100] and germinal center formation [101]. Previous studies revealed that soluble CD40L serum levels and mRNA expression in CD4$^+$T cells are increased in SS patients compared to healthy control donors [102,103], suggesting that CD40/CD40L pathway could represent a possible therapeutic target.

Iscalimab/CFZ533 is a novel blocking monoclonal antibody against CD40. In a phase II multi-center, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, parallel group study, the safety, tolerability, pharmacokinetics and preliminary efficacy of CFZ533 in SS patients was tested. Study participants were randomized in 4 groups to receive either placebo or subcutaneous/intravenous dose of CFZ533, respectively. The latter group showed significant improvement regarding ESSDAI, ESSPRI, patient visual analogue scale (VAS), disease activity VAS, Short Form Survey (SF-36) and Multidimensional Fatigue Inventory (MFI) as well as reduction of CXCL13 after 12 weeks. The drug was safe and well tolerated. (ClinicalTrials gov: NCT02291029) [104]. The subgroup analysis of patients receiving induction treatment either subcutaneously or intravenously confirmed these results [105].

Furthermore, blockade of the CD40/CD40L interaction can be achieved through CD40L inhibition. To the same end, administration of MR1 – a novel anti-CD40L monoclonal antibody – in the NOD/ShiLtJ SS murine model, resulted in downregulation of CD40 and CD80 expression on B cells, abrogating their differentiation into antibody secreting phenotype, subsequently resulting in reduced anti-Ro secretion through dampened immune responses. Moreover prevention of germinal center formation through downregulation of activation-induced cytidine deaminase (AICDA) mRNA expression was detected [106]. These findings imply that CD40L could represent an alternative target of costimulation inhibition in the context of SS.

3.2.3. Cell adhesion molecules (LFA-1/ICAM-1)

LFA-1 – a β2 integrin on T cell surface – binds predominantly to intracellular adhesion molecule-1 (ICAM-1) on APCs enhancing their interaction and promoting activation and migration of T cells to inflammatory sites [107]. LFA-1 and ICAM-1 expression was found to be increased on activated lymphocytes and endothelial cells in salivary and lacrimal glands in a SS murine model (MRL/lpr) [108,109]. High mRNA and protein expression in the epithelial cells present in the conjunctival and accessory lacrimal tissues in dry eye patients are also observed [108,110]. Interestingly, blockade of the LFA-1/ICAM-1 interaction after retrograde installation of a recombinant virus encoding ICAM-1/Fc resulted in reduction of glandular inflammation in SS animal model (NOD) [111]. Moreover, treatment of the keratoconjunctivitis sicca (KCS) murine model with Lifitegrast – an LFA-1 inhibitor – led to reduction of IFN-γ and CXCL9 transcripts in animal conjunctiva [112].

Efalizumab is another recombinant humanized monoclonal antibody which inhibits the LFA-1/ICAM-1 interaction through binding to

human CD11a, the alpha-subunit of LFA-1. Efalizumab, which has already been approved by the United States food and drug administration (U.S. FDA) for treatment of mild-to-moderate psoriasis [113], was currently tested in a pilot, proof of concept, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study in SS patients. Unfortunately, increased documented risk of progressive multifocal leukoencephalopathy (PML) associated with efalizumab in other studies led to early termination of the SS study (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT00344448).

3.3. B cell activation

Hyperactivity of B cells is a cardinal feature of SS pathogenesis. About 35–40% of patients suffering from SS have hypergammaglobulinemia and circulating autoantibodies (RF, anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB) [1,114]. Given their central role in disease pathogenesis, targeting B cells provides a reasonable therapeutic approach and new drugs are acting through B cell depletion or inhibition of B cell differentiation [115].

3.3.1. BAFF

B-cell activating factor (BAFF) and a proliferation-inducing ligand (APRIL) are cytokines, members of the TNF family with crucial role in B cell development, survival, maturation and differentiation. BAFF is present in two forms, membrane-bound and soluble, which is the biologically active form [116,117], in contrast to APRIL which exists only in soluble form [118]. The two molecules are acting through three receptor types: TACI (transmembrane activator and calcium modulator), BCMA (B cell maturation antigen) and BAFF-R (BAFF receptor). TACI and BCMA bind APRIL, whereas BAFF-R selectively binds BAFF [119–122]. BAFF and APRIL are secreted from monocytes/macrophages, DCs, pDCs, follicular DCs, neutrophils, epithelial cells (ECs) and activated T lymphocytes [123]. The contribution of BAFF in SS pathogenesis has been established in both BAFF-transgenic mice model [120] and in vivo [124]. Increased serum and salivary gland BAFF levels are associated with autoantibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB as well as RF [124,125]. Given that BAFF levels, as well as genetic variants of both BAFF and BAFF-R, have been linked to SS and SS-related lymphoma, B cells represent a promising therapeutic target for SS patients either complicated or not by mucosa-associated lymphoid tissue (MALT) lymphoma [3,126–129].

Belimumab is a fully humanized monoclonal antibody toward the soluble B lymphocyte stimulator (BLyS) already licensed for patients with SLE. The first open label proof of concept study to evaluate the efficacy and safety of belimumab in SS was conducted simultaneously in two European centers, Paris, France and Udine, Italy (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT01160666 and NCT01008982, respectively) [130,131]. Improvements in oral dryness, parotid swelling, systemic activity as well as RF titers, Igs and cryoglobulinemia were observed, with salivary flow, Schirmer's test, and focus score of MSGBs being unchanged [132]. Notably, belimumab treatment led to restoration of both transitional and naïve B cells to similar levels to those observed in healthy controls and normalized BAFF-R expression levels. As a result, a decrease in serum IgM and IgG titers as well as antinuclear antibodies (ANA) and RF titers was observed. In contrast, an increase in C4 complement levels was seen [131]. In the follow-up study (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT01008982), which included SS patients enrolled in BELLIS study, after six and twelve months cessation of belimumab, a deterioration of clinical parameters was observed including increased RF, IgM, and BAFF titers as well as circulating B cells at baseline [129]. Analysis of a subgroup (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT01160660) of the BELISS study revealed that high blood and salivary NK cell numbers are associated with a worse response to belimumab [133], and high type I IFN scores at baseline are associated with improved outcomes, such as reduced IgG, IgM and RF serum levels [134]. According to the authors, these findings possibly imply the existence of two distinct subsets of SS: one with a predominant type I IFN-BAFF-B cell axis, representing good responders to belimumab; and one with a predominant type II IFN-NK cell axis, representing non-responders [133,134].

BAFF levels are associated with B cell clonal expansion in salivary glands of SS patients [127] and its overexpression is considered as a possible reason of failure of the B-cell depleting treatment with Rituximab in SS patients complicated with MALT lymphoma [127,135]. The simultaneous anti-BAFF and anti-CD20 treatment showed effectiveness on reducing marginal zones of B cells in the murine model for CD20 expression [136], suggesting that targeting BAFF could facilitate the action and increase the efficacy of anti-CD20 therapy in SS patients with MALT lymphoma [137]. In this context, a double-blind, randomized, placebo-controlled trial (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02631538) in 70 active SS patients was planned aiming at evaluating the safety and tolerability profile of belimumab/rituximab co-administration in comparison to belimumab monotherapy. This study is active but not recruiting.

In the context of targeting BAFF/BAFF-R axes, two novel biologic agents are currently tested in clinical trials. Tibulizumab (LY3090106) – a humanized monoclonal antibody targeting BAFF and IL-17a – is currently evaluated regarding safety, tolerability, pharmacokinetics and pharmacodynamics in 32 SS patients (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02614716), with no data available yet. Moreover, ianalumab/VAY736 is another novel, human IgG1 monoclonal antibody targeting BAFF-R, leading to both B cell depletion – possibly through antibody dependent cytotoxicity – and blockade of BAFF/BAFF-R signaling. Efficacy and safety of VAY736 has been tested in a recent, randomized, parallel group, double-blind, placebo-controlled, 24 weeks trial, in 27 SS patients. BAFF serum levels reduction and parotid gland stiffness improvement detected by ultrasound (US), has been achieved in all treated patients (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02149420) [138]. Moreover, improvement without reaching statistical significance regarding ESSDAI, ESSPRI, multidimensional fatigue inventory (MFI), short Form-36 (SF-36), global assessments by physician (PhGA) and patient (PaGA), as well as B cell depletion were observed. Interestingly, a particular strong response was observed in general fatigue and physical fatigue – components of MFI – especially in the 10 mg/kg single infusion group, with positive results sustained until study completion. Infusion site reactions were reported by approximately 3/4 of patients [139]. These results will be evaluated in an ongoing randomized parallel assessment study aiming at evaluating efficacy and safety of multiple doses of VAY736 in a larger cohort of SS patients with moderate to severe disease activity (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02962895). In order to predict responders and non-responders receiving VAY736 treatment, the Immunosignature technology has been implemented as a potential tool on drug response prediction [140].

3.3.2. CD20

CD20 is expressed on most B cell precursors and mediates their activation, proliferation and differentiation [141]. Rituximab (RTX) is a chimeric antibody directed against CD20 antigen leading to B cell depletion. As an additional mechanism for its action, recent data suggest that RTX decreases B cell-derived proinflammatory cytokines, B cell antigen-presenting activity and $FcRL4^{+}$ B cells [142]. It also hampers the production of IL-17-producing T cells [143]. B cell depletion strategy initially provided beneficial results as reported from several open-label studies, showing significant improvement in fatigue, mucosal dryness [144–150] and systemic manifestations [151]. These results were however not confirmed in subsequent randomized clinical trials which failed to reach the primary endpoints (improvement in two of four items: disease activity, joint pain, fatigue and dryness at 24 weeks) [145]. Recently, two large placebo-controlled trials TEARS (NCT00740948) [145,152] and TRACTISS (ISRCTN65360827) [153,154] have been conducted. Both studies confirmed the efficacy of RTX to improve fatigue and salivary flow but did not achieve the remaining of primary and secondary outcomes tested such as joint pain, ocular and overall dryness

[152,154]. The apparent discrepancy between different reports may be due to different size cohorts, baseline systemic disease activity and time points of measurements implemented. There is no current active clinical trial regarding RTX use in SS.

3.3.3. CD22

CD22 protein is a B cell surface molecule [155], acting both as a homing receptor and down-modulator of B cell receptor (BCR) signaling [156,157]. CD22 plays a key role in the entry of B cells into the lacrimal and salivary glands of SS patients [155,158]. Epratuzumab is a humanized monoclonal antibody against the CD22 receptors on B-cells, leading to peripheral depletion [159]. Although several clinical trials have tested the efficacy and safety of epratuzumab in SLE patients [160,161], only one small open label study has been performed in SS to date. In this study, 16 SS patients received 4 infusions of epratuzumab once every 2 weeks with a 6-month follow-up period. Epratuzumab showed efficacy in fatigue, Schirmer's test and stimulated whole salivary flow, approximately in half of the patients [162]. These promising results might be related to the drug's dual functional role as a homing receptor for recirculating B cells and a down-modulating co-receptor for BCR [162]. Thus, epratuzumab seems to hold promise in active SS, suggesting that further studies may be conducted. No randomized clinical trials are underway in order to confirm these findings.

3.3.4. BCR signaling

Growing evidence points to a critical role of a network of kinases such as spleen tyrosine kinase, phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase delta isoform (PI3Kδ) and Bruton's tyrosine kinase (BTK) in BCR signal transduction. Since signaling of PI3Kδ has been implicated in proliferation, migration, and function of B cells, targeting of these kinases was attempted in patients with B-cell lymphoma [163,164]. Due to the previously shown central role of B cells in SS pathogenesis, targeting of the PI3K signal transduction pathway seems relevant. Indeed, a decrease in lymphocytic infiltration and subsequent disruption of lymphoid aggregates was observed in a murine model treated with UCB5857, a small-molecule inhibitor of PI3Kδ [165]. Moreover, reduced transcript and protein levels of chemokines CXCL13 and CXCL12 along with downregulation of lymphoid cytokines (LTα, LTβ), BAFF and AICDA was observed in salivary gland tissue of the UCB5857 treated mice, implying a promising role of this agent in SS treatment [166]. However, a phase II, multicenter, double-blind, placebo-controlled, 12 week proof-of-concept study to assess the efficacy, safety and tolerability of Seletalisib–UCB/UCB5857 in SS patients was stopped prematurely due to enrolment challenges (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02610543). Another selective PI3Kδ inhibitor (INCB 050465) administered orally once daily is currently in an open-label phase II study in recruiting phase, with primary outcome being the proportion of participants with ≥1-point change on the salivary gland ultrasound (SGUS) score for parotid and submandibular glands at Week 4 and 12. Secondary outcome measures include salivary CXCL13 levels change from baseline at the same time frame (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03627065). In the same context, a study of an orally administered selective PI3Kδ inhibitor (CDZ173, leniolisib) for 12 weeks was tested in terms of safety, tolerability, pharmacokinetics and preliminary therapeutic efficacy. Primary and secondary outcome measures included ESSPRI and ESSDAI, physician- and patient global assessment of disease activity (VAS) change from baseline, respectively. The study was completed by March 2018, awaiting results (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02775916).

Given that BTK is a crucial kinase activating NF-κB pathway in diffuse large cell lymphomas (DLCL), tirabrutinib, a selective, irreversible BTK inhibitor is currently considered [167]. Safety and efficacy of the BTK inhibitor Tirabrutinib (formerly GS-4059) is currently evaluated in a randomized, phase II, double-blind, placebo-controlled study involving 150 adult subjects with active SS (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03100942).

4. T cell proliferation

Infiltrating T cells are critical in SS pathogenesis contributing to exocrine gland tissue damage and systemic manifestations through secretion of pro-inflammatory cytokines such as IFN-γ, IL-7, IL-17 [168,169] and B cell recruitment [170], suggesting its potential role as a prominent therapeutic target.

4.1. GSK2618960/IL-7

IL-7/IL7-R axes plays a key role in T cell ontogeny [171], homeostasis [172], survival (anti-apoptotic activity), differentiation and proliferation of mature naive and memory T cells [173]. In addition, IL-7 regulates survival and function of innate lymphoid cells including NK cells [174]. Increased IL-7R serum levels [175] and higher expression of both IL-7 and IL-7R [175–177] in labial salivary glands of SS patients compared to controls have been associated with increased inflammation [176] and higher risk for lymphoma development [175]. Interestingly, blockade of IL-7R significantly ameliorated hyposalivation and reduced IFN-γ-producing CD4+ and CD8+ T cells, B cells, and CXCL9-13 in the MSGBs of a SS mouse model [178]. Given these findings targeting IL7/IL7R pathway could represent a promising therapy.

GSK2618960 is a humanized Fc-disabled IgG1 monoclonal antibody (mAb) directed against the alpha component (IL7Rα; CD127) of the heterodimeric IL-7R. Although the safety and pharmacokinetic properties of GSK2618960 have been already tested in healthy subjects demonstrating a tolerant profile, a clinical trial regarding its use in SS treatment is withdrawn due to portfolio prioritization (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03239600).

4.2. Tregs restoration

IL-2 has been shown to be reduced compared to IL-6 and IL-17A cytokines, previously shown elevated in the plasma of SS patients. Th17 cells have been previously shown to be disproportionately increased in comparison to Tregs, contributing in SS pathogenesis [179]. Given the role of IL-2 in supporting the function of Treg in vivo, supplementation of this cytokine might have a beneficial role in the restoration of this imbalance [180]. In a previous study of 31 SS patients, the expression of phosphorylated STAT-5 (p-STAT5) was reduced, while p-STAT3 was increased in both SS MSGBs and PBMC – derived $CD4^+$ T cells in comparison to sicca and healthy controls, respectively. Induction of STAT5 by in vitro IL-2 treatment of PBMCs derived from SS patients led to a decrease of Th17 differentiation, implying a possible therapeutic target for SS [181]. In line with these results, administration of low-dose recombinant (rh) IL-2 treatment was shown to restore Th17/Treg imbalance cells in SS along with ESSDAI improved [182].

The safety and efficacy of a low-dose human rh IL-2 was explored in 60 SS patients during a randomized controlled study. The regimen was administered as a subcutaneous injection. Primary outcome employed ESSDAI in 24 weeks, while secondary targets included CD4+ T cells, Th17 cells and Tfh cells both before and during treatment. The trial is reported completed by March 2018 although no results have been made public as yet (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02464319).

5. Ectopic germinal center formation

5.1. Lymphotoxin beta receptor

Ectopic germinal centers are structures of B cells encircled by T cells inside secondary lymphoid tissue. In SS gradual formation of germinal centers is initiated by inflammatory infiltrates of T cells, B cells and plasma cells around ductal tissue [183] and have been found to associate with higher RF, and increased anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB titers [184,185]. The formation of ectopic germinal centers in the setting of SS has been shown to be highly dependent on lymphotoxin b receptor

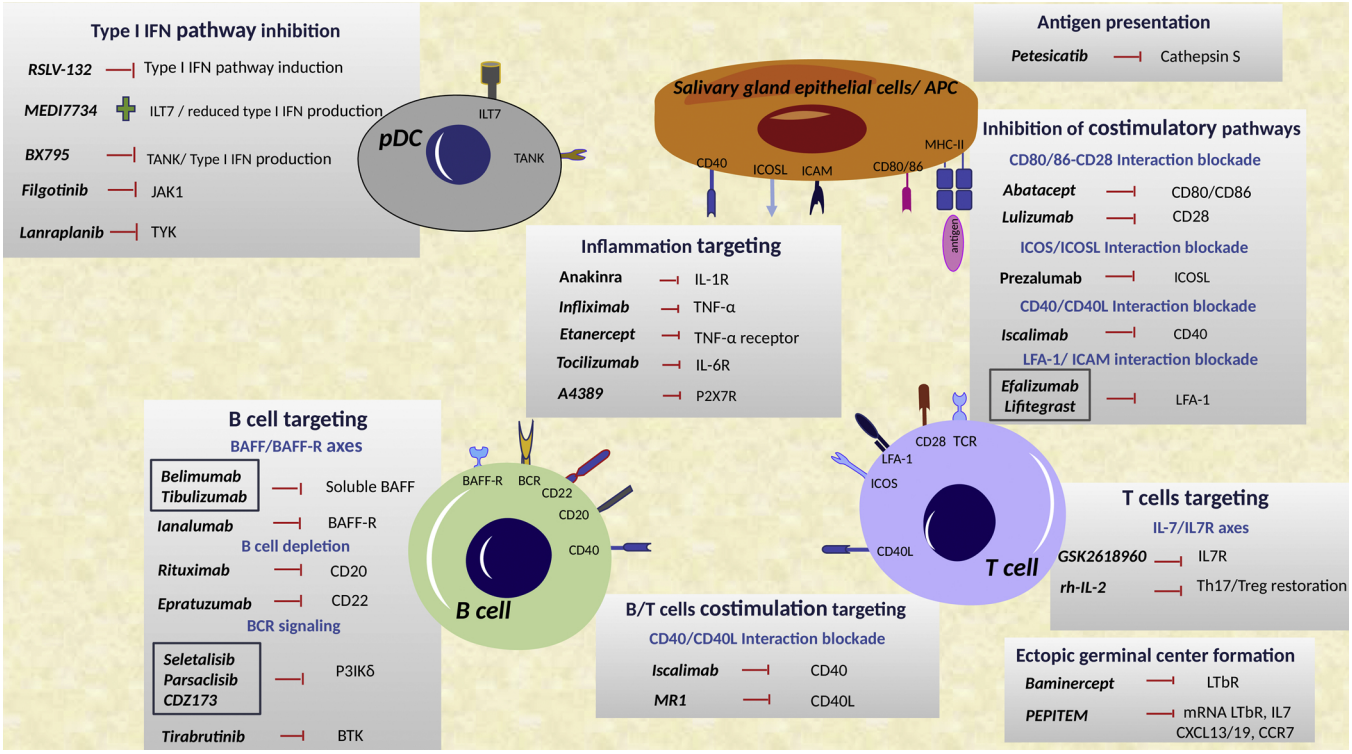


Fig. 1. Overview of the major SS pathogenetic pathways targeted by bDMARDs.
+: stimulation; ↓: reduction; ⊥: inhibition.
B cell activating factor receptor: BAFF-R; B cell receptor: BCR; T cell receptor: TCR; tumor necrosis factor alpha: TNF-α; purinergic receptor P2X7R: P2X7R; inducible costimulator of T cells: ICOS; inducible costimulatory of T cells ligand: ICOSL; Bruton's tyrosine kinase: BTK; phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase delta isoform: PI3Kδ; Lymphotoxin receptor beta: LTbR; intracellular adhesion molecule-1: ICAM-1; Lymphocyte function-associated antigen 1: LFA-1; interferon: IFN; chemokine (C-X-C motif) ligand 13/19: CXCL13/19; C-C chemokine receptor type 7: CCR7; TNF receptor associated factor NF-kB: TANK; janus kinase: JAK; tyrosine kinase: TYK; interleukin 1 receptor: IL-1R; interleukin 6 receptor: IL-6R; interleukin 7 receptor: IL-7R; major histocompatibility complex class II: MHC-II; regulatory T lymphocytes: Tregs; T helper 17 cells: Th17; recombinant human interleukin 2: rh-IL-2.

(LTbR)/(TNFRSF3) signaling [186–188]. In a NOD murine model of SS, an anti-LTbR antibody was injected intraperitoneally, resulting in reduction of B cell accumulation, elimination of high endothelial venules (HEV) and reduction of the entry rate of lymphocytes into lacrimal glands [189]. Moreover, reduction of CXCL13 was observed, while both tear-fluid secretion and ocular surface integrity score improved significantly.

Given these encouraging results, efficacy and safety of baminercept, an LTb-R fusion protein was tested on 52 SS patients in a 24 week, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase II, clinical trial [190]. Unfortunately, unstimulated whole salivary flow rate and ESSDAI did not improve significantly. Regarding side effects, breast cancer, hepatocellular injury, abnormal liver function tests and pleurisy as well as anemia, upper respiratory tract infection and injection site reactions were reported more often in the study drug subgroup in comparison to placebo (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT01552681).

Recent studies suggest that the B cell-derived peptide (PEPITEM) regulates T cell trafficking through secretion of sphingosine-1 phosphate [191] in RA and diabetes mellitus (DM). Intra-ductal administration of PEPITEM in a murine C57BL/6 SS model resulted in decrease of both lymphotoxin beta mRNA transcripts as well as IL-7, lymphoid chemokines (CCL19 and CXCL13) and T-cell chemokine receptor CCR7, molecules known to regulate formation of ectopic germinal centers in SS [192]. An overview of the molecular pathways along with related targeted therapies is illustrated in Fig. 1.

6. Conclusion

Despite our better understanding in SS pathogenesis, treatment of SS is still elusive. In light of the efficacy and safety of bDMARDs in autoimmune diseases of similar etiopathogenetic mechanisms, previously studied agents such as rituximab, belimumab and abatacept are currently tested in SS patients with encouraging results. Furthermore, the study of inhibition of pathogenetic pathways via other molecules is currently underway. With multiple new drugs emerging from the pipeline, the need to differentiate phenotypic subgroups on the basis of distinct pathogenetic pathways in SS seems to be crucial. Carefully tailored treatment modalities for the individual SS patient can ensure maximum efficacy with minimal adverse events.

List of compounds

1. RSLV-132
2. Filgotinib (GS-9876)
3. Belimumab
4. VAY736 (Ianalumab)
5. Rituximab
6. Seletalisib
7. CFZ533 (Iscalimab)
8. Petesicatib
9. Bamniercept
10. PEPITEM

Conflict of interest statement

All authors declare no conflict of interest.

References

[1] C.P. Mavragani, H.M. Moutsopoulos, Sjögren syndrome (Review), Can. Med. Assoc. J. 186 (2014) 579–586.

[2] C.P. Mavragani, M.K. Crow, Activation of the type I interferon pathway in primary Sjogren's syndrome, J. Autoimmun. 35 (2010) 225–231, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2010.06.012.

[3] A. Nezos, F. Gravani, A. Tassidou, E.K. Kapsogeorgou, M. Voulgarelis, M. Koutsilieris, M.K. Crow, C.P. Mavragani, Type I and II interferon signatures in Sjogren's syndrome pathogenesis: contributions in distinct clinical phenotypes and Sjogren's related lymphomagenesis, J. Autoimmun. 63 (2015) 47–58, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2015.07.002.

[4] I.L.A. Bodewes, M.A. Versnel, Interferon activation in primary Sjögren's syndrome: recent insights and future perspective as novel treatment target, Expert Rev. Clin. Immunol. 14 (2018) 817–829, https://doi.org/10.1080/1744666X.2018.1519396.

[5] C.P. Mavragani, H.M. Moutsopoulos, Primary versus secondary Sjögren syndrome: is it time to reconsider these terms? J. Rheumatol. 46 (2019) 7–9.

[6] F. Atzeni, M. Cazzola, M. Benucci, M. Di Franco, F. Salaffi, P. Sarzi-Puttini, Chronic widespread pain in the spectrum of rheumatological diseases, Best Pract. Res. Clin. Rheumatol. 25 (2011) 165–171, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.berh.2010.01.011.

[7] L. Quartuccio, M. Isola, C. Baldini, R. Priori, E. Bartoloni Bocci, F. Carubbi, M. Maset, G. Gregoraci, V. Della Mea, S. Salvin, G. De Marchi, N. Luciano, S. Colafrancesco, A. Alunno, R. Giacomelli, R. Gerli, G. Valesini, S. Bombardieri, S. De Vita, Biomarkers of lymphoma in Sjögren's syndrome and evaluation of the lymphoma risk in prelymphomatous conditions: results of a multicenter study, J. Autoimmun. 51 (2014) 75–80, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2013.10.002.

[8] J.P.A. Ioannidis, V.A. Vassiliou, H.M. Moutsopoulos, Long-term risk of mortality and lymphoproliferative disease and predictive classification of primary Sjögren's syndrome, Arthritis Rheum. 46 (2002) 741–747, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.10221.

[9] F.N. Skopouli, U. Dafni, J.P.A. Ioannidis, H.M. Moutsopoulos, Clinical evolution, and morbidity and mortality of primary Sjogren's syndrome, Sem. Arthritis Rheum. 29 (2000) 296–304, https://doi.org/10.1016/S0049-0172(00)80016-5.

[10] S. Fragkioudaki, C.P. Mavragani, H.M. Moutsopoulos, Predicting the risk for lymphoma development in Sjogren syndrome, Medicine (United States) 95 (2016) 1–8, https://doi.org/10.1097/MD.0000000000003766.

[11] G. Nocturne, A. Virone, W.-F. Ng, V. Le Guern, E. Hachulla, D. Cornec, C. Daien, O. Vittecoq, B. Bienvenu, C. Marcelli, D. Wendling, Z. Amoura, R. Dhote, C. Lavigne, R. Fior, J.E. Gottenberg, R. Seror, X. Mariette, Rheumatoid factor and disease activity are independent predictors of lymphoma in primary Sjögren's syndrome, Arthritis Rheumatol. 68 (2016) 977–985, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.39518.

[12] A.-L. Tomi, R. Belkhir, G. Nocturne, F. Desmoulins, E. Berge, S. Pavy, C. Miceli-Richard, X. Mariette, R. Seror, Monoclonal gammopathy and risk of lymphoma and multiple myeloma in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome, Arthritis Rheumatol. 68 (2015), https://doi.org/10.1002/art.39534.

[13] D. Boumba, F.N. Skopouli, H.M. Moutsopoulos, Cytokine mRNA expression in the labial salivary gland tissues from patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome, Rheumatology 34 (1995) 326–333, https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/34.4.326.

[14] N. Roescher, P.P. Tak, G.G. Illei, Cytokines in Sjogren's syndrome: potential therapeutic targets, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 69 (2010) 945–948, https://doi.org/10.1136/ard.2009.115378.

[15] E.H. Kang, Y.J. Lee, J.Y. Hyon, P.Y. Yun, Y.W. Song, Salivary cytokine profiles in primary Sjögren's syndrome differ from those in non-sjögren sicca in terms of TNF-α levels and Th-1/Th-2 ratios, Clin. Exp. Rheumatol. 29 (2011) 970–976.

[16] Y.-H. Hung, Y.-H. Lee, P.-P. Chen, Y.-Z. Lin, C.-H. Lin, J.-H. Yen, Role of salivary immune parameters in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome, Ann. Lab. Med. 39 (2019) 76, https://doi.org/10.3343/alm.2019.39.1.76.

[17] S.C. Pflugfelder, D. Jones, Z. Ji, A. Afonso, D. Monroy, Altered cytokine balance in the tear fluid and conjunctiva of patients with Sjögren's syndrome keratoconjunctivitis sicca, Curr. Eye Res. 19 (1999) 201–211 (Accessed 2 December 2018), http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10487957.

[18] K. Tanaka, T. Yamaguchi, M. Hara, Iguratimod for the treatment of rheumatoid arthritis in Japan, Expert Rev. Clin. Immunol. 11 (2015) 567–573, https://doi.org/10.1111/1756-185X.12962.

[19] H.A. Mucke, Iguratimod: a new disease-modifying antirheumatic drug, Drugs Today (Barcelona, Spain: 1998) 48 (2012) 577–586, https://doi.org/10.1358/dot.2012.48.9.1855758.

[20] T. Suto, Y. Yonemoto, K. Okamura, H. Sakane, K. Takeuchi, Y. Tamura, T. Kaneko, K. Ayabe, H. Chikuda, The three-year efficacy of iguratimod in clinical daily practice in patients with rheumatoid arthritis, Mod. Rheumatol. (2018) 1–20, https://doi.org/10.1080/14397595.2018.1510879.

[21] L. Zhang, J. Wei, C. Cong-Qiu, Y. Liu, Therapeutic efficacy of iguratimod in patients with primary Sjogren's syndrome – ACR Meeting Abstracts, Arthritis Rheumatol. 18 (2016) (Accessed 29 November 2018), https://acrabstracts.org/abstract/therapeutic-efficacy-of-iguratimod-in-patients-with-primary-sjogrens-syndrome/.

[22] R. Dantzer, J.C. O'Connor, G.G. Freund, R.W. Johnson, K.W. Kelley, From inflammation to sickness and depression: when the immune system subjugates the brain, Nat. Rev. Neurosci. 9 (2008) 46–56, https://doi.org/10.1038/nrn2297.

[23] T. Karageorgas, S. Fragioudaki, A. Nezos, D. Karaiskos, H.M. Moutsopoulos, C.P. Mavragani, Fatigue in primary Sjögren's syndrome: clinical, laboratory, psychometric, and biologic associations, Arthritis Care Res. 68 (2016) 123–131, https://doi.org/10.1002/acr.22720.

[24] B.M. Segal, B. Pogatchnik, E. Holker, H. Liu, J. Sloan, N. Rhodus, K.L. Moser, Primary Sjogren's syndrome: cognitive symptoms, mood, and cognitive performance, Acta Neurol. Scand. 125 (2012) 272–278, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0404.2011.01530.x.

[25] B. Koçer, M.E. Tezcan, H.Z. Batur, Ş. Haznedaroğlu, B. Göker, C. İrkeç, R. Çetinkaya, Cognition, depression, fatigue, and quality of life in primary Sjögren's syndrome: correlations, Brain Behav. 6 (2016) 1–11, https://doi.org/10.1002/brb3.586.

[26] K.B. Norheim, E. Harboe, L.G. Goransson, R. Omdal, Interleukin-1 inhibition and fatigue in primary sjögren's syndrome – a double blind, randomised clinical trial, PLoS One 7 (2012), https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0030123.

[27] T. Vijmasi, F.Y.T. Chen, Y.T. Chen, M. Gallup, N. McNamara, Topical administration of interleukin-1 receptor antagonist as a therapy for aqueous-deficient dry eye in autoimmune disease, Mol. Vis. 19 (2013) 1957–1965, https://doi.org/10.1167/iovs.14-13924.

[28] F. Atzeni, P. Sarzi-Puttini, A. Doria, L. Iaccarino, F. Capsoni, Potential off-label use of infliximab in autoimmune and non-autoimmune diseases: a review, Autoimmun. Rev. 4 (2005) 144–152, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.autrev.2004.08.004.

[29] X. Mariette, P. Ravaud, S. Steinfeld, G. Baron, J. Goetz, E. Hachulla, B. Combe, X. Puéchal, Y. Pennec, B. Sauvezie, A. Perdriger, G. Hayem, A. Janin, J. Sibilia, Inefficacy of Infliximab in primary Sjögren's syndrome: results of the randomized, controlled Trial of Remicade in Primary Sjögren's Syndrome (TRIPSS), Arthritis Rheum. 50 (2004) 1270–1276, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.20146.

[30] E.B. Türkoğlu, S. Tuna, S. Alan, M.İ. Arman, Y. Tuna, M. Ünal, Effect of systemic infliximab therapy in patients with Sjögren's syndrome, Turk Oftalmoloiji Dergisi 45 (2015) 138–141, https://doi.org/10.4274/tjo.48379.

[31] M.M. Zandbelt, P. de Wilde, P. van Damme, C.B. Hoyng, L. van de Putte, F. van den Hoogen, Etanercept in the treatment of patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome: a pilot study, J. Rheumatol. 31 (2004) 96–101 http://jrheum.org/content/31/1/96.short%5Cnpapers3://publication/uuid/0792B17C-FFEA-4257-8306-61632D98047A.

[32] V. Sankar, M.T. Brennan, M.R. Kok, R.A. Leakan, J.A. Smith, J. Manny, B.J. Baum, S.R. Pillemer, Etanercept in Sjögren's syndrome: a twelve-week randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled pilot clinical trial, Arthritis Rheum. 50 (2004) 2240–2245, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.20299.

[33] N.M. Moutsopoulos, G.E. Katsifis, N. Angelov, R.A. Leakan, V. Sankar, S. Pillemer, S.M. Wahl, Lack of efficacy of etanercept in Sjögren syndrome correlates with failed suppression of tumour necrosis factor α and systemic immune activation, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 67 (2008) 1437–1443, https://doi.org/10.1136/ard.2007.077891.

[34] C.P. Mavragani, T.B. Niewold, N.M. Moutsopoulos, S.R. Pillemer, S.M. Wahl, M.K. Crow, Augmented interferon-α pathway activation in patients with Sjögren's syndrome treated with etanercept, Arthritis Rheum. 56 (2007) 3995–4004, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.23062.

[35] V. Haridas, P. Shetty, L.C. Dsouza, U.S. Dinesh, K. Haridas, A. Bargale, Pyoderma gangrenosum in Sjögren's syndrome and its successful treatment with topical application of etanercept, Int. J. Rheum. Dis. 20 (2017) 657–659, https://doi.org/10.1111/1756-185X.13086.

[36] G. Jones, E. Panova, New insights and long-term safety of tocilizumab in rheumatoid arthritis, Ther. Adv. Musculoskelet. Dis. (2018) 195–199, https://doi.org/10.1177/1759720X18798462.

[37] M.J. Koster, E.L. Matteson, K.J. Warrington, Large-vessel giant cell arteritis: diagnosis, monitoring and management, Rheumatology (2018) 32–42, https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/kex424.

[38] D. Khanna, C.P. Denton, C.J.F. Lin, J.M. Van Laar, T.M. Frech, M.E. Anderson, M. Baron, L. Chung, G. Fierlbeck, S. Lakshminarayanan, Y. Allanore, J.E. Pope, G. Riemekasten, V. Steen, U. Müller-ladner, H. Spotswood, L. Burke, J. Siegel, A. Jahreis, D.E. Furst, Safety and efficacy of subcutaneous tocilizumab in systemic sclerosis: results from the open-label period of a phase II randomised controlled trial (faSScinate), Ann. Rheum. Dis. 77 (2018) 212–220, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-211682.

[39] A. Marino, S. Narula, M. Lerman, First pediatric patient with neuromyelitis optica and Sjögren syndrome successfully treated with tocilizumab, Pediatr. Neurol. 73 (2017) e5–e6, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pediatrneurol.2017.05.015.

[40] T. Komai, H. Shoda, K. Yamaguchi, K. Sakurai, M. Shibuya, K. Kubo, T. Takahashi, K. Fujio, K. Yamamoto, Neuromyelitis optica spectrum disorder complicated with Sjogren syndrome successfully treated with tocilizumab: a case report, Mod. Rheumatol. 7595 (2013) 1–3, https://doi.org/10.3109/14397595.2013.861333.

[41] A. Justet, S. Ottaviani, P. Dieudé, C. Taillé, Tocilizumab for refractory organising pneumonia associated with Sjögren's disease, BMJ Case Rep. (2015) 2014–2016, https://doi.org/10.1136/bcr-2014-209076.

[42] K.M. Vakaloglou, C.P. Mavragani, Activation of the type I interferon pathway in primary Sjögren's syndrome, Curr. Opin. Rheumatol. 23 (2011) 459–464, https://doi.org/10.1097/BOR.0b013e328349fd30.

[43] Z. Brkic, M.A. Versnel, Type I IFN signature in primary Sjögren's syndrome patients, Expert Rev. Clin. Immunol. 10 (2014) 457–467, https://doi.org/10.1586/1744666X.2014.876364.

[44] Z. Brkic, N.I. Maria, C.G. Van Helden-Meeuwsen, J.P. Van De Merwe, P.L. Van Daele, V.A. Dalm, M.E. Wildenberg, W. Beumer, H.A. Drexhage, M.A. Versnel, Prevalence of interferon type I signature in CD14 monocytes of patients with Sjögren's syndrome and association with disease activity and BAFF gene expression, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 72 (2013) 728–735, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-201381.

[45] J.C. Hall, A.N. Baer, A.A. Shah, L.A. Criswell, C.H. Shiboski, A. Rosen, L. Casciola-

Rosen, Molecular subsetting of interferon pathways in Sjögren's syndrome, Arthritis Rheumatol. 67 (2015) 2437–2446, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.39204.
[46] J.-E. Gottenberg, N. Cagnard, C. Lucchesi, F. Letourneur, S. Mistou, T. Lazure, S. Jacques, N. Ba, M. Ittah, C. Lepajolec, M. Labetoulle, M. Ardizzone, J. Sibilia, C. Fournier, G. Chiocchia, X. Mariette, Activation of IFN pathways and plasmacytoid dendritic cell recruitment in target organs of primary Sjogren's syndrome, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 103 (2006) 2770–2775, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0510837103.
[47] D.I. Mitsias, A.G. Tzioufas, C. Veiopoulou, E. Zintzaras, I.K. Tassios, O. Kogopoulou, H.M. Moutsopoulos, G. Thyphronitis, The Th1/Th2 cytokine balance changes with the progress of the immunopathological lesion of Sjogren's syndrome, Clin. Exp. Immunol. 128 (2002) 562–568, https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2249.2002.01869.x.
[48] S. Rusakiewicz, G. Nocturne, T. Lazure, M. Semeraro, C. Flament, S. Caillat-Zucman, D. Sène, N. Delahaye, E. Vivier, K. Chaba, V. Poirier-Colame, G. Nordmark, M.-L. Eloranta, P. Eriksson, E. Theander, H. Forsblad-d'Elia, R. Omdal, M. Wahren-Herlenius, R. Jonsson, L. Rönnblom, J. Nititham, K.E. Taylor, C.J. Lessard, K.L.M. Sivils, J.-E. Gottenberg, L.A. Criswell, C. Miceli-Richard, L. Zitvogel, X. Mariette, NCR3/NKp30 contributes to pathogenesis in primary Sjogren's syndrome, Sci. Transl. Med. 5 (2013) 195ra96, https://doi.org/10.1126/scitranslmed.3005727.
[49] C.P. Mavragani, I. Sagalovskiy, Q. Guo, A. Nezos, E.K. Kapsogeorgou, P. Lu, J. Liang Zhou, K.A. Kirou, S.V. Seshan, H.M. Moutsopoulos, M.K. Crow, Expression of long interspersed nuclear element 1 retroelements and induction of type I interferon in patients with systemic autoimmune disease, Arthritis Rheumatol. 68 (2016) 2686–2696, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.39795.
[50] D.J. Burge, J. Eisenman, K. Byrnes-Blake, P. Smolak, K. Lau, S.B. Cohen, A.J. Kivitz, R. Levin, R.W. Martin, Y. Sherrer, J.A. Posada, Safety, pharmacokinetics, and pharmacodynamics of RSLV-132, an RNase-Fc fusion protein in systemic lupus erythematosus: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study, Lupus 26 (2017) 825–834, https://doi.org/10.1177/0961203316678675.
[51] B. Fisher, F. Barone, K. Jobling, P. Gallagher, V. Macrae, A. Filby, G. Hulmes, P. Milne, E. Traianos, V. Iannizzotto, A. Dumusc, S.J. Bowman, J. Tarn, D. Lendrem, D. Burge, J. Posada, W. Ng, Op0202 effect of Rslv-132 on fatigue in patients with primary Sjögren'S syndrome – results of a phase II randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled, proof of concept study, Ann. Rheum. Dis. (2019) 1771–2177, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-eular.3098.
[52] D. Brown, J. Trowsdale, R. Allen, The LILR family: modulators of innate and adaptive immune pathways in health and disease, Tissue Antigens 64 (2004) 215–225, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0001-2815.2004.00290.x.
[53] K.J. Anderson, R.L. Allen, Regulation of T-cell immunity by leucocyte immunoglobulin-like receptors: innate immune receptors for self on antigen-presenting cells, Immunology 127 (2009) 8–17, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2567.2009.03097.x.
[54] W. Cao, L. Bover, Signaling and ligand interaction of ILT7: receptor-mediated regulatory mechanisms for plasmacytoid dendritic cells, Immunol. Rev. 234 (2010) 163–176, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0105-2896.2009.00867.x.
[55] B. Tavano, A. Boasso, Effect of immunoglobin-like transcript 7 cross-linking on plasmacytoid dendritic cells differentiation into antigen-presenting cells, PLoS One 9 (2014), https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0089414.
[56] R. Furie, M. Khamashta, J.T. Merrill, V.P. Werth, K. Kalunian, P. Brohawn, G.G. Illei, J. Drappa, L. Wang, S. Yoo, Anifrolumab, an anti-interferon-α receptor monoclonal antibody, in moderate-to-severe systemic lupus erythematosus, Arthritis Rheumatol. 69 (2017) 376–386, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.39962.
[57] L. Rönnblom, G.V. Alm, Systemic lupus erythematosus and the type I interferon system, Arthritis Res. Ther. 5 (2003) 68–75, https://doi.org/10.1186/ar625.
[58] L.C. Platanias, Mechanisms of type-I- and type-II-interferon-mediated signalling, Nat. Rev. Immunol. 5 (2005) 375–386, https://doi.org/10.1038/nri1604.
[59] I.L.A. Bodewes, E. Huijser, C.G. van Helden-Meeuwsen, L. Tas, R. Huizinga, V.A.S.H. Dalm, P.M. van Hagen, N. Groot, S. Kamphuis, P.L.A. van Daele, M.A. Versnel, TBK1: a key regulator and potential treatment target for interferon positive Sjogren's syndrome, systemic lupus erythematosus and systemic sclerosis, J. Autoimmun. 91 (2018) 98–102, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2018.02.001.
[60] M.F. Lister, J. Sharkey, D.A. Sawatzky, J.P. Hodgkiss, D.J. Davidson, A.G. Rossi, K. Finlayson, The role of the purinergic P2X7receptor in inflammation, J. Inflamm. 4 (2007) 1–14, https://doi.org/10.1186/1476-9255-4-5.
[61] V.A.K. Rathinam, K.A. Fitzgerald, Inflammasome complexes: emerging mechanisms and effector functions, Cell 165 (2016) 792–800, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2016.03.046.
[62] C. Baldini, C. Rossi, F. Ferro, E. Santini, V. Seccia, V. Donati, A. Solini, The P2X7receptor-inflammasome complex has a role in modulating the inflammatory response in primary Sjögren's syndrome, J. Intern. Med. 274 (2013) 480–489, https://doi.org/10.1111/joim.12115.
[63] C. Baldini, E. Santini, C. Rossi, V. Donati, A. Solini, The P2X7 receptor–NLRP3 inflammasome complex predicts the development of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma in Sjögren's syndrome: a prospective, observational, single-centre study, J. Intern. Med. 282 (2017) 175–186, https://doi.org/10.1111/joim.12631.
[64] M.G. Khalafalla, L.T. Woods, J.M. Camden, A.A. Khan, K.H. Limesand, M.J. Petris, L. Erb, G.A. Weisman, P2X7 receptor antagonism prevents IL-1 release from salivary epithelial cells and reduces inflammation in a mouse model of autoimmune exocrinopathy, J. Biol. Chem. 292 (2017) 16626–16637, https://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M117.790741.
[65] R.L. Thurmond, S. Sun, L. Karlsson, J.P. Edwards, Cathepsin S inhibitors as novel immunomodulators, Curr. Opin. Invest. Drugs (London, England: 2000) 6 (2005) 473–482 (Accessed 29 November 2018), http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/15912960.
[66] S.R. Janga, M. Shah, Y. Ju, Z. Meng, M.C. Edman, S.F. Hamm-Alvarez, Longitudinal analysis of tear cathepsin S activity levels in male non-obese diabetic mice suggests its potential as an early stage biomarker of Sjögren's syndrome, Biomarkers (2018) 1–12, https://doi.org/10.1080/1354750X.2018.1514656.
[67] S.F. Hamm-Alvarez, S.R. Janga, M.C. Edman, S. Madrigal, M. Shah, S.E. Frousiakis, K. Renduchintala, J. Zhu, S. Bricel, K. Silka, D. Bach, M. Heur, S. Christianakis, D.G. Arkfeld, J. Irvine, W.J. Mack, W. Stohl, Tear cathepsin s as a candidate biomarker for Sjögren's syndrome, Arthritis Rheumatol. 66 (2014) 1872–1881, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.38633.
[68] P. Hargreaves, D. Daoudlarian, M. Theron, F.A. Kolb, M.M. Young, B. Reis, A. Tiaden, B. Bannert, D. Kyburz, T. Manigold, Differential effects of specific cathepsin S inhibition in biocompartments from patients with primary Sjögren syndrome, Arthritis Res. Ther. 2 (2019) 1–11.
[69] S.C. Regmi, M.L. Samsom, M.L. Heynen, G.D. Jay, B.D. Sullivan, S. Srinivasan, B. Caffery, L. Jones, T.A. Schmidt, Degradation of proteoglycan 4/lubricin by cathepsin S: potential mechanism for diminished ocular surface lubrication in Sjögren's syndrome, Exp. Eye Res. 161 (2017) 1–9, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.exer.2017.05.006.
[70] K. Saegusa, N. Ishimaru, K. Yanagi, R. Arakaki, K. Ogawa, I. Saito, N. Katunuma, Y. Hayashi, Cathepsin S inhibitor prevents autoantigen presentation and autoimmunity, J. Clin. Invest. 110 (2002) 361–369, https://doi.org/10.1172/JCI0214682.
[71] M.L. Ford, A.B. Adams, T.C. Pearson, Targeting co-stimulatory pathways: transplantation and autoimmunity, Nat. Rev. Nephrol. 10 (2014) 14–24, https://doi.org/10.1038/nrneph.2013.183.
[72] R.I. Nurieva, X. Liu, C. Dong, Yin-Yang of costimulation: crucial controls of immune tolerance and function, Immunol. Rev. 229 (2009) 88–100, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-065X.2009.00769.x.
[73] T.L. Walunas, D.J. Lenschow, C.Y. Bakker, P.S. Linsley, G.J. Freeman, J.M. Green, C.B. Thompson, J.A. Bluestone, Pillars article: CTLA-4 can function as a negative regulator of T cell activation, Immunity 1 (1994) 405–413 J. Immunol. (Baltimore, Md.: 1950). 187 (2011) 3466–3474. http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21934098 ..
[74] N. Pilat, M.H. Sayegh, T. Wekerle, Costimulatory pathways in transplantation, Sem. Immunol. 23 (2011) 293–303, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.smim.2011.04.002.
[75] A.G. Tzioufas, E.K. Kapsogeorgou, H.M. Moutsopoulos, Pathogenesis of Sjögren's syndrome: what we know and what we should learn, J. Autoimmun. 39 (2012) 4–8, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2012.01.002.
[76] M. Azuma, D. Ito, H. Yagita, K. Okumura, J.H. Phillips, L.L. Lanier, C. Somoza, B70 antigen is a second ligand for CTLA-4 and CD28, Nature 366 (1993) 76–79, https://doi.org/10.1038/366076a0.
[77] P.S. Linsley, J.L. Greene, W. Brady, J. Bajorath, J.A. Ledbetter, R. Peach, Human B7-1 (CD80) and B7-2 (CD86) bind with similar avidities but distinct kinetics to CD28 and CTLA-4 receptors [published erratum appears in Immunity 1995 Feb;2(2):following 203], Immunity 1 (1994) 793–801 http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/htbin-post/Entrez/query?db=m&form=6&dopt=r&uid=0007534620.
[78] O. Kristiansen, Z. Larsen, F. Pociot, CTLA-4 in autoimmune diseases – a general susceptibility gene to autoimmunity? Nature 1 (2000) 170–184 http://www.nature.com/gene/journal/v1/n3/pdf/6363655a.pdf.
[79] C.P. Mavragani, Mechanisms and new strategies for primary Sjögren's syndrome, Annu. Rev. Med. 68 (2017) 331–343, https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-med-043015-123313.
[80] B. Salomon, J.A. Bluestone, Complexities of CD28/B7: CTLA-4 costimulatory pathways in autoimmunity, Annu. Rev. Immunol. 19 (2001) 225–252.
[81] M.H. Sayegh, L.A. Turka, The role of T-cell costimulatory activation pathways in transplant rejection, N. Engl. J. Med. 338 (1998) 1813–1821, https://doi.org/10.1056/NEJM199806183382506.
[82] E.K. Kapsogeorgou, H.M. Moutsopoulos, M.N. Manoussakis, A novel B7-2 (CD86) splice variant with a putative negative regulatory role, J. Immunol. 180 (2008) 3815–3823, https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.180.6.3815.
[83] K. Saegusa, N. Ishimaru, K. Yanagi, N. Haneji, M. Nishino, M. Azuma, I. Saito, Y. Hayashi, Treatment with anti-CD86 costimulatory molecule prevents the autoimmune lesions in murine Sjogren's syndrome (SS) through up-regulated Th2 response, Clin. Exp. Immunol. 119 (2000) 354–360, https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2249.2000.01121.x.
[84] P. Brito-Zerón, S. Retamozo, H. Gheitasi, M. Ramos-Casals, Treating the underlying pathophysiology of primary Sjögren syndrome: recent advances and future prospects, Drugs 76 (2016) 1601–1623, https://doi.org/10.1007/s40265-016-0659-z.
[85] P.M. Meiners, A. Vissink, F.G.M. Kroese, F.K.L. Spijkervet, N.S. Smitt-Kamminga, W.H. Abdulahad, J. Bulthuis-Kuiper, E. Brouwer, S. Arends, H. Bootsma, Abatacept treatment reduces disease activity in early primary Sjögren's syndrome (open-label proof of concept ASAP study), Ann. Rheum. Dis. 73 (2014) 1393–1396, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2013-204653.
[86] S. Adler, M. Körner, F. Förger, D. Huscher, M.D. Caversaccio, P.M. Villiger, Evaluation of histologic, serologic, and clinical changes in response to abatacept treatment of primary Sjögren's syndrome: a pilot study, Arthritis Care Res. 65 (2013) 1862–1868, https://doi.org/10.1002/acr.22052.
[87] G.M. Verstappen, P.M. Meiners, O.B.J. Corneth, A. Visser, S. Arends, W.H. Abdulahad, R.W. Hendriks, A. Vissink, F.G.M. Kroese, H. Bootsma, Attenuation of follicular helper T cell-dependent b cell hyperactivity by abatacept treatment in primary Sjögren's syndrome, Arthritis Rheumatol. 69 (2017) 1850–1861, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.40165.
[88] H. Takahashi, H. Tsuboi, M. Yokosawa, H. Asashima, T. Hirota, Y. Kondo, I. Matsumoto, T. Sumida, Diffusion-weighted magnetic resonance imaging of

parotid glands before and after abatacept therapy in patients with Sjögren's syndrome associated with rheumatoid arthritis: utility to evaluate and predict response to treatment, Mod. Rheumatol. 28 (2018) 300–307, https://doi.org/10.1080/14397595.2017.1349234.
[89] M. Yokosawa, H. Tsuboi, K. Nasu, C. Hagiya, S. Hagiwara, T. Hirota, H. Ebe, H. Takahashi, H. Asashima, Y. Kondo, H. Ogishima, T. Suzuki, M. Minami, H. Bukawa, I. Matsumoto, T. Sumida, Usefulness of MR imaging of the parotid glands in patients with secondary Sjögren's syndrome associated with rheumatoid arthritis, Mod. Rheumatol. 25 (2015) 415–420, https://doi.org/10.3109/14397595.2014.958892.
[90] H. Tsuboi, I. Matsumoto, S. Hagiwara, T. Hirota, H. Takahashi, H. Ebe, M. Yokosawa, C. Hagiya, H. Asashima, C. Takai, H. Miki, N. Umeda, Y. Kondo, H. Ogishima, T. Suzuki, S. Hirata, K. Saito, Y. Tanaka, Y. Horai, H. Nakamura, A. Kawakami, T. Sumida, Efficacy and safety of abatacept for patients with Sjögren's syndrome associated with rheumatoid arthritis: Rheumatoid Arthritis with Orencia Trial toward Sjögren's syndrome Endocrinopathy (ROSE) trial—an open-label, one-year, prospective study—Interim analysis of 32 patients for 24 weeks, Mod. Rheumatol. 25 (2015) 187–193, https://doi.org/10.3109/14397595.2014.951144.
[91] H. Tsuboi, I. Matsumoto, S. Hagiwara, T. Hirota, H. Takahashi, H. Ebe, M. Yokosawa, M. Yagishita, H. Takahashi, I. Kurata, A. Ohyama, F. Honda, H. Asashima, H. Miki, N. Umeda, Y. Kondo, S. Hirata, K. Saito, Y. Tanaka, Y. Horai, H. Nakamura, A. Kawakami, T. Sumida, Effectiveness of abatacept for patients with Sjögren's syndrome associated with rheumatoid arthritis. An open label, multicenter, one-year, prospective study: ROSE (Rheumatoid Arthritis with Orencia Trial toward Sjögren's syndrome Endocrinopathy) trial, Mod. Rheumatol. 26 (2016) 891–899, https://doi.org/10.3109/14397595.2016.1158773.
[92] F.K.L. Spijkervet, Y.K. Onno Teng, E.J. Arends, J.F. van Nimwegen, G.S. van Zuiden, S. Arends, E. Mossel, R.F. Wijnsma, A.J. Stel, K. Delli, B. van der Vegt, E.A. Haacke, L. Olie, L.I. Los, J. Bulthuis-Kuiper, G.M. Verstappen, S.A. Pringle, F.K.L. Spijkervet, F.G.M. Kroese, F.G.M. Kroese, A. Vissink, H. Bootsma, Op0045 Abatacept treatment of patients with early active primary Sjögren's syndrome – a randomized, double-blind placebo-controlled phase, Ann. Rheum. Dis. (2019), https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-eular.970 93.1-93.
[93] O.B.J. Corneth, G.M.P. Verstappen, S.M.J. Paulissen, M.J.W. de Bruijn, J. Rip, M. Lukkes, J.P. van Hamburg, E. Lubberts, H. Bootsma, F.G.M. Kroese, R.W. Hendriks, Enhanced Bruton's tyrosine kinase activity in peripheral blood B lymphocytes from patients with autoimmune disease, Arthritis Rheumatol. 69 (2017) 1313–1324, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.40059.
[94] K. Wing, Y. Onishi, P. Prieto-Martin, T. Yamaguchi, M. Miyara, Z. Fehervari, T. Nomura, S. Sakaguchi, Supporting online material CTLA-4 control over Foxp3 + regulatory T cell function, Science 322 (2008) 271–275, https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1164164.
[95] N. Poirier, A.M. Azimzadeh, T. Zhang, N. Dilek, C. Mary, B. Nguyen, X. Tillou, G. Wu, K. Reneaudin, J. Hervouet, B. Martinet, F. Coulon, E. Allain-Launay, G. Karam, J.-P. Soulillou, R.N. Pierson, G. Blancho, B. Vanhove, Inducing CTLA-4-dependent immune regulation by selective CD28 blockade promotes regulatory T cells in organ transplantation, Sci. Transl. Med. 2 (2010) 17ra10, https://doi.org/10.1126/scitranslmed.3000116.
[96] N. Legány, L. Berta, L. Kovács, A. Balog, G. Toldi, The role of B7 family costimulatory molecules and indoleamine 2,3-dioxygenase in primary Sjögren's syndrome and systemic sclerosis, Immunol. Res. 65 (2017) 622–629, https://doi.org/10.1007/s12026-016-8880-0.
[97] A. Hutloff, A.M. Dittrich, K.C. Beier, B. Eljaschewitsch, ICOS is an inducible T-cell co-stimulator structrally and functionally related to CD28, Nature 397 (1999) 263–266, https://doi.org/10.1038/16717.
[98] L.E. Cheng, Z. Amoura, B. Cheah, F. Hiepe, B.A. Sullivan, L. Zhou, G.E. Arnold, W.H. Tsuji, J.T. Merrill, J.B. Chung, Brief report: a randomized, double-blind, parallel-group, placebo-controlled, multiple-dose study to evaluate AMG 557 in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus and active lupus arthritis, Arthritis Rheumatol. 70 (2018) 1071–1076, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.40479.
[99] G. Van Kooten, J. Banchereau, CD40-CD40 ligand, J. Leukoc. Biol. 67 (2000) 2–17, https://doi.org/10.1002/jlb.67.1.2.
[100] R.J. Noelle, M. Roy, D.M. Shepherd, J.A. Ledbetter, A. Aruffo, A 39-kDa protein on activated helper T cells binds CD40 and transduces the signal for cognate activation of B cells, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 89 (1992) 6550–6554.
[101] T. Kawabe, T. Naka, K. Yoshida, T. Tanaka, H. Fujiwara, S. Suematsu, N. Yoshida, T. Kishimoto, H. Kikutani, The immune responses in CD40-deficient mice: impaired immunoglobulin class switching and germinal center formation, Immunity 1 (1994) 167–178, https://doi.org/10.1016/1074-7613(94)90095-7.
[102] A. Goules, A.G. Tzioufas, M.N. Manousakis, K.A. Kirou, M.K. Crow, J.G. Routsias, Elevated levels of soluble CD40 ligand (sCD40L) in serum of patients with systemic autoimmune diseases, J. Autoimmun. 26 (2006) 165–171, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2006.02.002.
[103] R. Belkhir, N. Gestermann, M. Koutero, R. Seror, J. Tost, X. Mariette, C. Miceli-Richard, Upregulation of membrane-bound CD40L on CD4+ T cells in women with primary Sjögren's syndrome, Scand. J. Immunol. 79 (2014) 37–42, https://doi.org/10.1111/sji.12121.
[104] G.P.B. Fisher, M. Zeher, W.F. Ng, M. Bombardieri, M. Posch, A.S. Papas, A.M. Farag, T. Daikeler, B. Bannert, A.J. Kivitz, S.E. Carsons, D.A. Isenberg, F. Barone, S. Bowman, P. Espie, G. Wieczorek, P. Moulin, D. Floch, C. Dupuy, X. Ren, P. Faerber, A.M. Wright, H.U. Hockey, M. Rotte, J.S. Rush, The novel anti-CD40 monoclonal antibody CFZ533 shows beneficial effects in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome: a phase IIa double-blind, placebo-controlled randomized trial – ACR Meeting Abstracts, Arthritis Rheumatol. 69 (Suppl. 10) (2017) 69.
[105] B. Fisher, S. Antónia, N.W. Fai, B. Michele, P. Maximilian, P. Athena, F. Arwa, D. Thomas, B. Bettina, K. Alan, C. Steven, I. David, B. Francesca, B.J. Simon, E. Pascal, W. Grazyna, M. Pierre, F. David, D. Cyrielle, N. Amanda, W. Andrew, R. Michael, J. Rush, P. Gergely, Subcutaneous dosing of the novel anti-CD40 antibody iscalimab achieves target drug exposure and clinical efficacy in primary Sjögren's syndrome; results of a phase IIa randomised open label two arm parallel group trial, Ann. Rheum. Dis. (2019), https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-eular.954 760.2-761.
[106] G. Wieczorek, M. Bigaud, S. Pfister, M. Ceci, K. McMichael, C. Afatsawo, M. Hamburger, C. Texier, M. Henry, C. Cojean, M. Erard, N. Mamber, J.S. Rush, Blockade of CD40-CD154 pathway interactions suppresses ectopic lymphoid structures and inhibits pathology in the NOD/ShiLtJ mouse model of Sjögren's syndrome, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 78 (2019) 974–978, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-213929.
[107] A.J. Wiemer, S. Wernimont, A. Huttenlocher, Live Imaging of LFA-1-Dependent T-Cell Motility and Stop Signals, Humana Press, Totowa, NJ, 2011, pp. 191–204, https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-61779-166-6_13.
[108] J. Gao, G. Morgan, D. Tieu, T.A. Schwalb, J.Y. Luo, L.A. Wheeler, M.E. Stern, ICAM-1 expression predisposes ocular tissues to immune-based inflammation in dry eye patients and Sjögrens syndrome-like MRL/lpr mice, Exp. Eye Res. 78 (2004) 823–835, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.exer.2003.10.024.
[109] Y. Hayashi, N. Haneji, K. Yanagi, H. Higashiyama, H. Yagita, H. Hamano, Prevention of adoptive transfer of murine Sjögren's syndrome into severe combined immunodeficient (SCID) mice by antibodies against intercellular adhesion molecule-1 (ICAM-1) and lymphocyte function-associated antigen-1 (LFA-1), Clin. Exp. Immunol. 102 (1995) 360–367 http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=1553424&tool=pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract.
[110] E.K. Kapsogeorgou, I.D. Dimitriou, R.F. Abu-Helu, H.M. Moutsopoulos, M.N. Manoussakis, Activation of epithelial and myoepithelial cells in the salivary glands of patients with Sjögren's syndrome: high expression of intercellular adhesion molecule-1 (ICAM.1) in biopsy specimens and cultured cells, Clin. Exp. Immunol. 124 (2001) 126–133, https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2249.2001.01500.x.
[111] N. Roescher, J.L. Vosters, H. Yin, G.G. Illei, P.P. Tak, J.A. Chiorini, Effect of soluble ICAM-1 on a Sjögren's syndrome-like phenotype in NOD mice is disease stage dependent, PLoS One 6 (2011) e19962, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0019962.
[112] R. Guimaraes de Souza, Z. Yu, M.E. Stern, S.C. Pflugfelder, C.S. de Paiva, Suppression of Th1-mediated keratoconjunctivitis sicca by lifitegrast, J. Ocul. Pharmacol. Ther. (2018), https://doi.org/10.1089/jop.2018.0047.
[113] S. Elyoussfi, B.J. Thomas, C. Ciurtin, Tailored treatment options for patients with psoriatic arthritis and psoriasis: review of established and new biologic and small molecule therapies, Rheumatol. Int. 36 (2016) 603–612, https://doi.org/10.1007/s00296-016-3436-0.
[114] J.-E. Gottenberg, R. Seror, C. Miceli-Richard, J. Benessiano, V. Devauchelle-Pensec, P. Dieude, J.-J. Dubost, A.-L. Fauchais, V. Goeb, E. Hachulla, P.Y. Hatron, C. Larroche, V. Le Guern, J. Morel, A. Perdriger, X. Puechal, S. Rist, A. Saraux, D. Sene, J. Sibilia, O. Vittecoq, G. Nocturne, P. Ravaud, X. Mariette, Serum levels of beta2-microglobulin and free light chains of immunoglobulins are associated with systemic disease activity in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Data at enrollment in the prospective ASSESS cohort, PLoS One 8 (2013) 1–6, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0059868.
[115] J. Morvan, A.C. Rat, Y. Pennec, J.O. Pers, C. Jamin, Y. Renaudineau, I.Q. Roue, B. Cochener, P. Youinou, A. Saraux, Effects of rituximab therapy on quality of life in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome, Clin. Exp. Rheumatol. (2011) 6–12.
[116] J.F. Treml, Y. Hao, J.E. Stadanlick, M.P. Cancro, The BLyS family: toward a molecular understanding of B cell homeostasis, Cell Biochem. Biophys. 53 (2009) 1–16, https://doi.org/10.1007/s12013-008-9036-1.
[117] F. Lavie, C. Miceli-Richard, M. Ittah, J. Sellam, J.E. Gottenberg, X. Mariette, B-cell activating factor of the tumour necrosis factor family expression in blood monocytes and T cells from patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome, Scand. J. Immunol. 67 (2008) 185–192, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3083.2007.02049.x.
[118] M. López-Fraga, R. Fernández, J.P. Albar, M. Hahne, Biologically active APRIL is secreted following intracellular processing in the Golgi apparatus by furin convertase, EMBO Rep. 2 (2001) 945–951, https://doi.org/10.1093/embo-reports/kve198.
[119] J. Ding, W. Zhang, S. Haskett, A. Pellerin, S. Xu, B. Petersen, L. Jandreski, S. Hamann, T.L. Reynolds, T.S. Zheng, M. Mingueneau, BAFF overexpression increases lymphocytic infiltration in Sjögren's target tissue, but only inefficiently promotes ectopic B-cell differentiation, Clin. Immunol. 169 (2016) 68–79, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2016.06.007.
[120] F. Mackay, S.A. Woodcock, P. Lawton, C. Ambrose, M. Baetscher, P. Schneider, J. Tschopp, J.L. Browning, Mice transgenic for BAFF develop lymphocytic disorders along with autoimmune manifestations, J. Exp. Med. 190 (1999) 1697–1710, https://doi.org/10.1084/jem.190.11.1697.
[121] N. Thompson, D.A. Isenberg, E.C. Jury, C. Ciurtin, Exploring BAFF: its expression, receptors and contribution to the immunopathogenesis of Sjögren's syndrome, Rheumatology (United Kingdom) 55 (2016) 1548–1555, https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/kev420.
[122] P. Schneider, The role of APRIL and BAFF in lymphocyte activation, Curr. Opin. Immunol. 17 (2005) 282–289, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.coi.2005.04.005.
[123] F. Mackay, P. Schneider, Cracking the BAFF code, Nat. Rev. Immunol. 9 (2009) 491–502, https://doi.org/10.1038/nri2572.
[124] X. Mariette, S. Roux, J. Zhang, D. Bengoufa, F. Lavie, T. Zhou, R. Kimberly, The level of BLyS (BAFF) correlates with the titre of autoantibodies in human Sjögren's

syndrome, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 62 (2003) 168–171, https://doi.org/10.1136/ard.62.2.168.
[125] P.R. Sada, D. Isenberg, C. Ciurtin, Biologic treatment in Sjögren's syndrome, Rheumatology (United Kingdom) 54 (2015) 219–230, https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/keu417.
[126] A. Nezos, A. Papageorgiou, G. Fragoulis, D. Ioakeimidis, M. Koutsilieris, A.G. Tzioufas, H.M. Moutsopoulos, M. Voulgarelis, C.P. Mavragani, B-cell activating factor genetic variants in lymphomagenesis associated with primary Sjögren's syndrome, J. Autoimmun. 51 (2014) 89–98, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2013.04.005.
[127] L. Quartuccio, S. Salvin, M. Fabris, M. Maset, E. Pontarini, M. Isola, S. De Vita, BLyS upregulation in Sjögren's syndrome associated with lymphoproliferative disorders, higher ESSDAI score and B-cell clonal expansion in the salivary glands, Rheumatology (2013) 276–281, https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/kes180.
[128] A. Papageorgiou, C.P. Mavragani, A. Nezos, E. Zintzaras, L. Quartuccio, S. De Vita, M. Koutsilieris, A.G. Tzioufas, H.M. Moutsopoulos, M. Voulgarelis, A BAFF receptor His159Tyr mutation in Sjögren's syndrome-related lymphoproliferation, Arthritis Rheumatol. (Hoboken, N.J.) 67 (2015) 2732–2741, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.39231.
[129] L. Quartuccio, S. Salvin, L. Corazza, S. Gandolfo, M. Fabris, S. De Vita, Efficacy of belimumab and targeting of rheumatoid factor-positive B-cell expansion in Sjögren's syndrome: follow-up after the end of the phase II open-label BELISS study, Clin. Exp. Rheumatol. 34 (2016) 311–314 (Accessed 15 November 2018), http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/26886154.
[130] X. Mariette, R. Seror, L. Quartuccio, G. Baron, S. Salvin, M. Fabris, F. Desmoulins, G. Nocturne, P. Ravaud, S. De Vita, Efficacy and safety of belimumab in primary Sjögren's syndrome: results of the BELISS open-label phase II study, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 74 (2015) 526–531, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2013-203991.
[131] E. Pontarini, M. Fabris, L. Quartuccio, M. Cappeletti, F. Calcaterra, A. Roberto, F. Curcio, D. Mavilio, S. Della Bella, S. De Vita, Treatment with belimumab restores B cell subsets and their expression of B cell activating factor receptor in patients with primary Sjogren's syndrome, Rheumatology (United Kingdom) 54 (2015) 1429–1434, https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/kev005.
[132] S. De Vita, L. Quartuccio, R. Seror, S. Salvin, P. Ravaud, M. Fabris, G. Nocturne, S. Gandolfo, M. Isola, X. Mariette, Efficacy and safety of belimumab given for 12 months in primary Sjögren's syndrome: the BELISS open-label phase II study, Rheumatology (United Kingdom) 54 (2015) 2249–2256, https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/kev257.
[133] R. Seror, G. Nocturne, T. Lazure, H. Hendel-Chavez, F. Desmoulins, R. Belkhir, P. Ravaud, M. Benbijja, V. Poirier-Colame, Y. Taoufik, X. Mariette, Low numbers of blood and salivary natural killer cells are associated with a better response to belimumab in primary Sjögren's syndrome: results of the BELISS study, Arthritis Res. Ther. 17 (2015) 1–8, https://doi.org/10.1186/s13075-015-0750-y.
[134] L. Quartuccio, C. Mavragani, A. Nezos, S. Gandolfo, A.G. Tzioufas, S. De Vita, Type I interferon signature may influence the effect of belimumab on immunoglobulin levels, including rheumatoid factor in Sjögren's syndrome, Clin. Exp. Rheumatol. (2017) 719–720.
[135] F. Lavie, C. Miceli-Richard, J. Quillard, S. Roux, P. Leclerc, X. Mariette, Expression of BAFF(BLyS) in T cells infiltrating labial salivary glands from patients with Sjögren's syndrome, J. Pathol. 202 (2004) 496–502, https://doi.org/10.1002/path.1533.
[136] Q. Gong, Q. Ou, S. Ye, W.P. Lee, J. Cornelius, L. Diehl, W.Y. Lin, Z. Hu, Y. Lu, Y. Chen, Y. Wu, Y.G. Meng, P. Gribling, Z. Lin, K. Nguyen, T. Tran, Y. Zhang, H. Rosen, F. Martin, A.C. Chan, Importance of cellular microenvironment and circulatory dynamics in B cell immunotherapy, J. Immunol. 174 (2005) 817–826, https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.174.2.817.
[137] S. De Vita, L. Quartuccio, S. Salvin, L. Picco, C.A. Scott, M. Rupolo, M. Fabris, Sequential therapy with belimumab followed by rituximab in Sjögren's syndrome associated with B-cell lymphoproliferation and overexpression of BAFF: evidence for long-term efficacy, Clin. Exp. Rheumatol. 32 (2014) 490–494 (Accessed 25 November 2018), http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/24802131.
[138] T. Dörner, M. Posch, F. Wagner, A. Hüser, T. Fischer, L. Mooney, O. Petricoul, P. Maguire, P. Pal, J. Doucet, M. Cabanski, E. Kamphausen, S.J. Oliver, THU0313 double-blind, randomized study of VAY736 Single dose treatment in patients with Primary Sjögren's Syndrome (PSS), Ann. Rheum. Dis. 75 (2016), https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-eular.5840 300.3-301.
[139] T. Dörner, M.G. Posch, Y. Li, O. Petricoul, M. Cabanski, J.M. Milojevic, E. Kamphausen, M.A. Valentin, C. Simonett, L. Mooney, A. Hüser, H. Gram, F.D. Wagner, S.J. Oliver, Treatment of primary sjögren's syndrome with ianalumab (vay736) targeting b cells by baff receptor blockade coupled with enhanced, antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 78 (2019) 641–647, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214720.
[140] R. Gerwien, T.M. Tarasow, J. Melnick, A. Lei, A. Kinhika, J. Doucet, R. Kazma, P. Maguire, I. Koroleva, G. Macchiarella, A. Avrameas, M.-A. Valentin, S. Oliver, A. Vitaliti, Immunosignature-based diagnosis and prediction of therapeutic response enables retrospective patient stratification in a phase IIa clinical trial for VAY736 in primary Sjögren's syndrome – ACR Meeting Abstracts, Arthritis Rheumatol. 69 (2017) (Accessed 30 November 2018), https://acrabstracts.org/abstract/immunosignature-based-diagnosis-and-prediction-of-therapeutic-response-enables-retrospective-patient-stratification-in-a-phase-iia-clinical-trial-for-vay736-in-primary-sjogrens-syndrome/.
[141] T.F. Tedder, A.W. Boyd, A.S. Freedman, L.M. Nadler, S.F. Schlossman, The B cell surface molecule B1 is functionally linked with B cell activation and differentiation, J. Immunol. (Baltimore, Md.: 1950) 135 (1985) 973–979 (Accessed 25 November 2018), http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/3925015.
[142] E.A. Haacke, H. Bootsma, F.K.L. Spijkervet, A. Visser, A. Vissink, P.M. Kluin, F.G.M. Kroese, FcRL4+ B-cells in salivary glands of primary Sjögren's syndrome patients, J. Autoimmun. 81 (2017) 90–98, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2017.03.012.
[143] A. Alunno, F. Carubbi, O. Bistoni, S. Caterbi, E. Bartoloni, P. Di Benedetto, P. Cipriani, R. Giacomelli, R. Gerli, Interleukin (IL)-17-producing pathogenic T lymphocytes co-express CD20 and are depleted by rituximab in primary Sjögren's syndrome: a pilot study, Clin. Exp. Immunol. 184 (2016) 284–292, https://doi.org/10.1111/cei.12771.
[144] S. Dass, S.J. Bowman, E.M. Vital, K. Ikeda, C.T. Pease, J. Hamburger, A. Richards, S. Rauz, P. Emery, Reduction of fatigue in Sjögren syndrome with rituximab: results of a randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled pilot study, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 67 (2008) 1541–1544, https://doi.org/10.1136/ard.2007.083865.
[145] V. Devauchelle-Pensec, X. Mariette, S. Jousse-Joulin, J.-M. Berthelot, A. Perdriger, X. Puéchal, V. Le Guern, J. Sibilia, J.-E. Gottenberg, L. Chiche, E. Hachulla, P.Y. Hatron, V. Goeb, G. Hayem, J. Morel, C. Zarnitsky, J.J. Dubost, J.O. Pers, E. Nowak, A. Saraux, Treatment of primary Sjögren syndrome with rituximab, Ann. Intern. Med. 160 (2014) 233–242, https://doi.org/10.7326/M13-1085.
[146] R. Seror, C. Sordet, L. Guillevin, E. Hachulla, C. Masson, M. Ittah, S. Candon, V. Le Guern, A. Aouba, J. Sibilia, J.-E. Gottenberg, X. Mariette, Tolerance and efficacy of rituximab and changes in serum B cell biomarkers in patients with systemic complications of primary Sjögren's syndrome, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 66 (2007) 351–357, https://doi.org/10.1136/ard.2006.057919.
[147] P.M. Meiners, S. Arends, E. Brouwer, F.K.L. Spijkervet, A. Vissink, H. Bootsma, Responsiveness of disease activity indices ESSPRI and ESSDAI in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome treated with rituximab, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 71 (2012) 1297–1302, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2011-200460.
[148] J.M. Meijer, J. Pijpe, A. Vissink, C.G.M. Kallenberg, H. Bootsma, Treatment of primary Sjogren syndrome with rituximab: extended follow-up, safety and efficacy of retreatment, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 68 (2009) 284–285, https://doi.org/10.1136/ard.2008.092601.
[149] J.M. Meijer, P.M. Meiners, A. Vissink, F.K.L. Spijkervet, W. Abdulahad, N. Kamminga, E. Brouwer, C.G.M. Kallenberg, H. Bootsma, Effectiveness of rituximab treatment in primary Sjögren's syndrome: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial, Arthritis Rheum. 62 (2010) 960–968, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.27314.
[150] J. Pijpe, G.W. Van Imhoff, F.K.L. Spijkervet, J.L.N. Roodenburg, G.J. Wolbink, K. Mansour, A. Vissink, C.G.M. Kallenberg, H. Bootsma, Rituximab treatment in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome an open-label phase II study, Arthritis Rheum. 52 (2005) 2740–2750, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.21260.
[151] J.-E. Gottenberg, G. Cinquetti, C. Larroche, B. Combe, E. Hachulla, O. Meyer, E. Pertuiset, G. Kaplanski, L. Chiche, J.-M. Berthelot, B. Gombert, P. Goupille, C. Marcelli, S. Feuillet, J. Leone, J. Sibilia, C. Zarnitsky, P. Carli, S. Rist, P. Gaudin, C. Salliot, M. Piperno, A. Deplas, M. Breban, T. Lequerre, P. Richette, C. Ghiringhelli, M. Hamidou, P. Ravaud, X. Mariette, Club Rhumatismes et Inflammations and the French Society of Rheumatology, Efficacy of rituximab in systemic manifestations of primary Sjogren's syndrome: results in 78 patients of the AutoImmune and Rituximab registry, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 72 (2013) 1026–1031, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202293.
[152] D. Cornec, V. Devauchelle-Pensec, X. Mariette, S. Jousse-Joulin, J.-M. Berthelot, A. Perdriger, X. Puéchal, V. Le Guern, J. Sibilia, J.-E. Gottenberg, L. Chiche, E. Hachulla, P. Yves Hatron, V. Goeb, G. Hayem, J. Morel, C. Zarnitsky, J.J. Dubost, P. Saliou, J.O. Pers, R. Seror, A. Saraux, Severe health-related quality of life impairment in active primary Sjögren's syndrome and patient-reported outcomes: data from a large therapeutic trial, Arthritis Care Res. 69 (2017) 528–535, https://doi.org/10.1002/acr.22974.
[153] S. Brown, N. Navarro Coy, C. Pitzalis, P. Emery, S. Pavitt, J. Gray, C. Hulme, F. Hall, R. Busch, P. Smith, L. Dawson, M. Bombardieri, N. Wan-Fai, C. Pease, E. Price, N. Sutcliffe, C. Woods, S. Ruddock, C. Everett, C. Reynolds, E. Skinner, A. Poveda-Gallego, J. Rout, I. Macleod, S. Rauz, S. Bowman, The TRACTISS protocol: a randomised double blind placebo controlled clinical trial of anti-B-cell therapy in patients with primary Sjögren's Syndrome, BMC Musculoskelet. Disord. 15 (2014) 21, https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2474-15-21.
[154] B.A. Fisher, C.C. Everett, J. Rout, J.L. O'Dwyer, P. Emery, C. Pitzalis, W.-F. Ng, A. Carr, C.T. Pease, E.J. Price, N. Sutcliffe, J. Makdissi, A.R. Tappuni, N.S.T. Gendi, F.C. Hall, S.P. Ruddock, C. Fernandez, C.T. Hulme, K.A. Davies, C.J. Edwards, P.C. Lanyon, R.J. Moots, E. Roussou, A. Richards, L.D. Sharples, M. Bombardieri, S.J. Bowman, Effect of rituximab on a salivary gland ultrasound score in primary Sjögren's syndrome: results of the TRACTISS randomised double-blind multicentre substudy, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 77 (2018) 412–416, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-212268.
[155] S. Sato, A.S. Miller, M. Inaoki, C.B. Bock, P.J. Jansen, M.L.K. Tang, T.F. Tedder, CD22 is both a positive and negative regulator of B lymphocyte antigen receptor signal transduction: altered signaling in CD22-deficient mice, Immunity 5 (1996) 551–562, https://doi.org/10.1016/S1074-7613(00)80270-8.
[156] J.P. Leonard, M. Coleman, J.C. Ketas, A. Chadburn, S. Ely, R.R. Furman, W.A. Wegener, H.J. Hansen, H. Ziccardi, M. Eschenberg, U. Gayko, A. Cesano, D.M. Goldenberg, Phase I/II trial of epratuzumab (humanized anti-CD22 antibody) in indolent non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, J. Clin. Oncol. 21 (2003) 3051–3059, https://doi.org/10.1200/JCO.2003.01.082.
[157] N. Sieger, S.J. Fleischer, H.E. Mei, K. Reiter, A. Shock, G.R. Burmester, C. Daridon, T. Dörner, CD22 ligation inhibits downstream B cell receptor signaling and Ca^{2+} flux upon activation, Arthritis Rheum. 65 (2013) 770–779, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.37818.
[158] J.P. Leonard, M. Coleman, J.C. Ketas, A. Chadburn, R. Furman, M.W. Schuster, E.J. Feldman, M. Ashe, S.J. Schuster, W.A. Wegener, H.J. Hansen, H. Ziccardi, M. Eschenberg, U. Gayko, S.Z. Fields, A. Cesano, D.M. Goldenberg, Epratuzumab,

a humanized anti-CD22 antibody, in aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphoma: phase I/II clinical trial results, Clin. Cancer Res. 10 (2004) 5327–5334, https://doi.org/10.1158/1078-0432.CCR-04-0294.
[159] K.M. Haas, S. Sen, I.G. Sanford, A.S. Miller, J.C. Poe, T.F. Tedder, CD22 ligand binding regulates normal and malignant B lymphocyte survival in vivo, J. Immunol. 177 (2006) 3063–3073, https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.177.5.3063.
[160] D.J. Wallace, K. Kalunian, M.A. Petri, V. Strand, F.A. Houssiau, M. Pike, B. Kilgallen, S. Bongardt, A. Barry, L. Kelley, C. Gordon, Efficacy and safety of epratuzumab in patients with moderate/severe active systemic lupus erythematosus: results from EMBLEM, a phase IIb, multicentre study, Ann. Rheum. Dis. (2014) 183–190, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202760.
[161] D.J. Wallace, K. Hobbs, M.E.B. Clowse, M. Petri, V. Strand, M. Pike, J.T. Merrill, P. Leszczyński, C.M. Neuwelt, S. Jeka, F. Houssiau, M. Keiserman, J. Ordi-Ros, S. Bongardt, B. Kilgallen, C. Galateanu, K. Kalunian, R. Furie, C. Gordon, Long-term safety and efficacy of epratuzumab in the treatment of moderate-to-severe systemic lupus erythematosus: results from an open-label extension study, Arthritis Care Res. 68 (2016) 534–543, https://doi.org/10.1002/acr.22694.
[162] S.D. Steinfeld, L. Tant, G.R. Burmester, N.K.W. Teoh, W.A. Wegener, D.M. Goldenberg, O. Pradier, Epratuzumab (humanised anti-CD22 antibody) in primary Sjögren's syndrome: an open-label phase I/II study, Arthritis Res. Ther. 8 (2006) 1–11, https://doi.org/10.1186/ar2018.
[163] T. Phillips, R. Ramchandren, M.S. Wertheim, M.E. Gutierrez, W.J. Edenfield, F. Dawkins, D.J. DeMarini, L. Zhou, S. Yeleswaram, R.C. Newton, X. Chen, A. Forero-Torres, An ongoing open-label phase 1/2 study of INCB050465, a selective PI3Kδ inhibitor, in patients with previously treated B-cell malignancies, Blood 128 (2016).
[164] A. Wiestner, The role of b-cell receptor inhibitors in the treatment of patients with chronic lymphocytic leukemia, Haematologica 100 (2015) 1495–1507, https://doi.org/10.1515/text-2014-0037.
[165] B.F. Nayar Saba, Campos Joana, Buckley Christopher, Allen Rodger, W.A. Fahy, Payne Andrew, Phosphatidylinositol-3-kinase delta pathway a novel therapeutic target for Sjogren's syndrome, Arthritis Rheumatol. 67 (2015) 1053 https://acrabstracts.org/abstract/phosphatidylinositol-3-kinase-delta-pathway-a-novel-therapeutic-target-for-sjogrens-syndrome/%0Ahttp://acrabstracts.org/abstract/phosphatidylinositol-3-kinase-delta-pathway-a-novel-therapeutic-target-for-sjogrens-syndrome.
[166] S. Nayar, J. Campos, C.G. Smith, V. Iannizzotto, D.H. Gardner, S. Colafrancesco, E. Pipi, F. Kollert, K.J. Hunter, C. Brewer, C.D. Buckley, S.J. Bowman, R. Priori, G. Valesini, M. Juarez, W.A. Fahy, B.A. Fisher, A. Payne, R.A. Allen, F. Barone, Phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase delta pathway: a novel therapeutic target for Sjögren's syndrome, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 78 (2019) 249–260, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-212619.
[167] R. Kozaki, M. Vogler, H.S. Walter, S. Jayne, D. Dinsdale, R. Siebert, M.J.S. Dyer, T. Yoshizawa, Responses to the selective bruton's tyrosine kinase (BTK) inhibitor tirabrutinib (ONO/GS-4059) in diffuse large B-cell lymphoma cell lines, Cancers 10 (2018), https://doi.org/10.3390/cancers10040127.
[168] A. Bikker, F.M. Moret, A.A. Kruize, J.W.J. Bijlsma, F.P.J.G. Lafeber, J.A.G. Van Roon, IL-7 drives Th1 and Th17 cytokine production in patients with primary SS despite an increase in cd4 t cells lacking the IL-7Rα, Rheumatology (United Kingdom) 51 (2012) 996–1005, https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/ker448.
[169] A. Alunno, F. Carubbi, O. Bistoni, S. Caterbi, E. Bartoloni, G. Mirabelli, F. Cannarile, P. Cipriani, R. Giacomelli, R. Gerli, T regulatory and T helper 17 cells in primary Sjögren's syndrome: facts and perspectives, Mediat. Inflamm. (2015), https://doi.org/10.1155/2015/243723.
[170] M.I. Christodoulou, E.K. Kapsogeorgou, H.M. Moutsopoulos, Characteristics of the minor salivary gland infiltrates in Sjögren's syndrome, J. Autoimmun. 34 (2010) 400–407, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2009.10.004.
[171] A. Puel, S.F. Ziegler, R.H. Buckley, W.J. Leonard, Defective IL7R expression in T-B + NK+ severe combined immunodeficiency, Nat. Genet. 20 (1998) 394–397, https://doi.org/10.1038/3877.
[172] W. Lundstrom, S. Highfill, S.T.R. Walsh, S. Beq, E. Morse, I. Kockum, L. Alfredsson, T. Olsson, J. Hillert, C.L. Mackall, Soluble IL7R potentiates IL-7 bioactivity and promotes autoimmunity, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 110 (2013) E1761–E1770, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1222303110.
[173] H. Dooms, Interleukin-7: fuel for the autoimmune attack, J. Autoimmun. 45 (2013) 40–48, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2013.06.007.
[174] M. Cella, K. Otero, M. Colonna, Expansion of human NK-22 cells with IL-7, IL-2, and IL-1 reveals intrinsic functional plasticity, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 107 (2010) 10961–10966, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1005641107.
[175] M.R. Hillen, S.L.M. Blokland, A.P. Risselada, A. Bikker, B.R. Lauwerys, A.A. Kruize, T.R.D.J. Radstake, J.A.G. van Roon, High soluble IL-7 receptor expression in Sjögren's syndrome identifies patients with increased immunopathology and dryness, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 75 (2016) 1735–1736, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-209236.
[176] A. Bikker, J.M. Van Woerkom, A.A. Kruize, M. Wenting-van Wijk, W. De Jager, J.W.J. Bijlsma, F.P.J.G. Lafeber, J.A.G. Van Roon, Increased expression of interleukin-7 in labial salivary glands of patients with primary sjögren's syndrome correlates with increased inflammation, Arthritis Rheum. 62 (2010) 969–977, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.27318.
[177] A. Bikker, A.A. Kruize, M. Wenting, M.A. Versnel, J.W.J. Bijlsma, F.P.J.G. Lafeber, J.A.G. van Roon, Increased interleukin (IL)-7Rα expression in salivary glands of patients with primary Sjogren's syndrome is restricted to T cells and correlates with IL-7 expression, lymphocyte numbers and activity, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 71 (2012) 1027–1033, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2011-200744.
[178] J. Zhou, Q. Yu, Anti-IL-7 receptor-α treatment ameliorates newly established Sjögren's-like exocrinopathy in non-obese diabetic mice, Biochim. Biophys. Acta 1864 (2018) 2438–2447, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbadis.2018.04.010.
[179] G.E. Katsifis, S. Rekka, N.M. Moutsopoulos, S. Pillemer, S.M. Wahl, Systemic and local interleukin-17 and linked cytokines associated with Sjögren's syndrome immunopathogenesis, Am. J. Pathol. 175 (2009) 1167–1177, https://doi.org/10.2353/ajpath.2009.090319.
[180] J.D. Fontenot, J.P. Rasmussen, M.A. Gavin, A.Y. Rudensky, A function for interleukin 2 in Foxp3-expressing regulatory T cells, Nat. Immunol. 6 (2005) 1142–1151, https://doi.org/10.1038/ni1263.
[181] J. Luo, B. Ming, C. Zhang, X. Deng, P. Li, Z. Wei, Y. Xia, K. Jiang, H. Ye, W. Ma, Z. Liu, H. Li, X.P. Yang, L. Dong, IL-2 inhibition of Th17 generation rather than induction of treg cells is impaired in primary Sjögren's syndrome patients, Front. Immunol. 9 (2018) 1–9, https://doi.org/10.3389/fimmu.2018.01755.
[182] M. Miao, Z. Hao, Y. Guo, X. Zhang, S. Zhang, J. Luo, Low-dose IL-2 promotes the proliferation of peripheral regulatory T cells in primary Sjogren's syndrome to restore its balances with pro-inflammatory lymphocytes – ACR Meeting Abstracts, Arthrits Rheumatol. 70 (Suppl) (2018), https://acrabstracts.org/abstract/low-dose-il-2-promotes-the-proliferation-of-peripheral-regulatory-t-cells-in-primary-sjogrens-syndrome-to-restore-its-balances-with-pro-inflammatory-lymphocytes/.
[183] N. Amft, S.J. Curnow, D. Scheel-Toellner, A. Devadas, J. Oates, J. Crocker, J. Hamburger, J. Ainsworth, J. Mathews, M. Salmon, S.J. Bowman, C.D. Buckley, Ectopic expression of the B cell-attracting chemokine BCA-1 (CXCL13) on endothelial cells and within lymphoid follicles contributes to the establishment of germinal center-like structures in Sjögren's syndrome, Arthritis Rheum. 44 (2001) 2633–2641, https://doi.org/10.1002/1529-0131(200111)44:11<2633::AID-ART443>3.0.CO;2-9.
[184] M.V. Jonsson, K. Skarstein, R. Jonsson, J.G. Brun, Serological implications of germinal center-like structures in primary Sjögren's syndrome, J. Rheumatol. 34 (2007) 2044–2049 (Accessed 6 December 2018), http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/17787040.
[185] K. Lee, J. Kang, Y. Yim, J. Kim, J. Lee, L. Wen, D. Park, T. Kim, Y. Park, K.C. Yoon, J.S. Lee, S. Lee, The significance of ectopic germinal centers in the minor salivary gland of patients with Sjögren's syndrome, J. Kor. Med. Sci. (2016) 190–195.
[186] C. Pitzalis, G.W. Jones, M. Bombardieri, S.A. Jones, Ectopic lymphoid-like structures in infection, cancer and autoimmunity, Nat. Rev. Immunol. 14 (2014) 447–462, https://doi.org/10.1038/nri3700.
[187] C. Remouchamps, L. Boutaffala, C. Ganeff, E. Dejardin, Biology and signal transduction pathways of the Lymphotoxin-αβ/LTβR system, Cytokine Growth Factor Rev. 22 (2011) 301–310, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cytogfr.2011.11.007.
[188] T.T. Lu, J.L. Browning, Role of the lymphotoxin/LIGHT system in the development and maintenance of reticular networks and vasculature in lymphoid tissues, Front. Immunol. 5 (2014) 1–15, https://doi.org/10.3389/fimmu.2014.00047.
[189] R.A. Fava, S.M. Kennedy, S.G. Wood, A.I. Bolstad, J. Bienkowska, A. Papandile, J.A. Kelly, C.P. Mavragani, M. Gatumu, K. Skarstein, J.L. Browning, Lymphotoxin-beta receptor blockade reduces CXCL13 in lacrimal glands and improves corneal integrity in the NOD model of Sjögren's syndrome, Arthritis Res. Ther. 13 (2011) 1–20, https://doi.org/10.1186/ar3507.
[190] E.W. St.Clair, A.N. Baer, C. Wei, G. Noaiseh, A. Parke, A. Coca, T.O. Utset, M.C. Genovese, D.J. Wallace, J. McNamara, K. Boyle, L. Keyes-Elstein, J.L. Browning, N. Franchimont, K. Smith, J.M. Guthridge, I. Sanz, J.A. James, Clinical efficacy and safety of baminercept, a lymphotoxin β receptor fusion protein, in primary Sjögren's syndrome: results from a phase ii randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial, Arthritis Rheumatol. 70 (2018) 1470–1480, https://doi.org/10.1002/art.40513.
[191] M. Chimen, H.M. McGettrick, B. Apta, S.J. Kuravi, C.M. Yates, A. Kennedy, A. Odedra, M. Alassiri, M. Harrison, A. Martin, F. Barone, S. Nayar, J.R. Hitchcock, A.F. Cunningham, K. Raza, A. Filer, D.A. Copland, A.D. Dick, J. Robinson, N. Kalia, L.S.K. Walker, C.D. Buckley, G.B. Nash, P. Narendran, G.E. Ed Rainger, Homeostatic regulation of T cell trafficking by a B cell-derived peptide is impaired in autoimmune and chronic inflammatory disease, Nat. Med. 21 (2015) 467–475, https://doi.org/10.1038/nm.3842.
[192] J. Campos, S. Nayar, M. Chimen, V. Iannizzotto, H.M. McGettrick, B. Fisher, S.J. Bowman, C.D. Buckley, G.E. Rainger, F. Barone, AB0157 targeting t-cell trafficking in a murine model of Sjögren's syndrome, Ann. Rheum. Dis. 77 (2018) 1268, https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-eular.7486.

Type I interferon signature in Sjögren's syndrome: pathophysiological and clinical implications

N. Marketos[1], I. Cinoku[1], A. Rapti[1], C.P. Mavragani[1-3]

Departments of [1]Physiology, [2]Pathophysiology, [3]Joint Academic Rheumatology Program, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Greece.

Nikolaos Marketos, MD*
Ilir Cinoku, MD*
Anna Rapti, MD
Clio P. Mavragani, MD

**These authors contributed equally to this paper.*

Please address correspondence to:
Dr Clio P. Mavragani,
75, Mikras Asias St,
115277 Athens, Greece.
E-mail: kmauragan@med.uoa.gr

Received on June 14, 2019; accepted in revised form on July 4, 2019.

Clin Exp Rheumatol 2019; 37 (Suppl. 118): S185-S191.

Key words: Sjögren's syndrome, type I interferon (IFN), interferon stimulated genes, plasmacytoid dendritic cells, LINE-1 (L1), endogenous nucleic acids

Competing interests: none declared.

ABSTRACT

Type I interferons (IFN) have long been recognised as mediators of innate immune defense mechanisms against viral threats. Robust evidence over the last 15 years revealed their significant role in the pathogenesis of systemic autoimmune diseases, including systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) and Sjögren's syndrome (SS). Despite the progress, methods of detection, initial triggers, biological functions and clinical associations in the setting of autoimmunity remain to be fully clarified. As therapeutic options for SS are currently limited, neutralising specific targets of the type I IFN pathway seems a promising option. In this review we summarise the current evidence regarding the role of type I IFN in SS.

Introduction

Sjögren's syndrome (SS) is a chronic autoimmune entity affecting typically the exocrine glands of middle-aged women. Infiltration of immune cells in the salivary and lacrimal glands leads to loss of secretory function and eventually to desiccation of oral and ocular mucosa. In a significant proportion of patients, extraglandular manifestations are present involving mainly the joints, kidneys, lung, and peripheral nervous system (1, 2). Activation of innate immune pathways has long been considered as central pathogenetic contributor, with type I interferon (IFN) attracting particular interest over the last decade (3).

Type I IFNs, members of the class II family of α-helical cytokines, along with type II IFNs and numerous other cytokines, include 13 IFNα subtypes, β, ε (expressed in placenta, supposedly having a role in reproduction), κ (in keratinocytes), ω, δ, and τ (the two latter not found in humans). They mainly signal through IFNα/β receptor (IFNAR), consisting of two subunits IFNAR1 and IFNAR2. Upon binding with IFNs, autophosphorylation of the Janus protein kinases Tyk2 and Jak1 -attached to IFNAR1 and IFNAR2 subunits respectively-, occurs. As a result, signal transducer and activator of transcription (STAT) 1 and 2 are phosphorylated leading to the formation of a STAT2/STAT1 heterodimer, which following binding of interferon-regulatory factor 9 (IRF-9), leads to the formation of a complex namely IFN-stimulated gene factor 3 (ISGF3). The latter translocates to nucleus and following binding to specific elements (interferon stimulated response elements) on the promoters of IFN stimulated genes (ISGs) leads to their transcription. The encoded ISG proteins are characterised by a wide variety of antiviral properties including prevention of the assaulting virus from entering the cells and subsequently being replicated, translated, assembled and released (4, 5).

Though the main action is antiviral/antineoplastic, several immunomodulatory functions have also been attributed to type I IFNs including induction of B cell activating factor (BAFF) (6), immunoglobulin switching (7), increased antigen presentation, T-cell mediated and natural killer cell (NK) cytotoxicity (8). As a result of these immunostimulatory properties, a tight control of type I IFN activation is mandatory in order to ensure adequate host defenses avoiding collateral tissue damage by excessive responses. Thus, checkpoints at several levels of type I IFN pathway have been detected including mainly post-transcriptional modifications of the signalling pathway (phosphorylation) and regulation of type I IFN expression by epigenetic modifications including DNA methylation, histone modification and non-coding RNA effects (9).

While virtually any cell is able to produce type I IFNs (10) following stimu-

lation by exogenous or endogenous nucleic acids either through toll-like receptors (TLRs) or cytoplasmic sensors, plasmacytoid dendritic cells (pDCs) are considered to be the main IFNα producing cells. They are characterised by increased constitutive expression of TLR7 and TLR9 -stimulated by ssRNA/endogenous RNA and unmethylated DNA respectively- and a rapid and robust response following triggering by nucleic acids (11). Upon ligation, they signal through the myeloid differentiation primary response 88 (MyD88) activating IRF7, which has a central role in type I IFN production (12).

The main cytoplasmic receptors able to detect endogenous nucleic acids include the DNA sensors absent in melanoma 2 (AIM2) and cyclic GMP-AMP synthetase (cGAS) sensing dsDNA as well as the retinoic acid-inducible gene I (RIG-I) like receptor (RLR) family comprising RIG-I and Melanoma differentiation associated gene 5 (MDA5) triggered by dsRNA (13). The downstream signalling pathway mediates the phosphorylation of IRF3, 7 and Nuclear Factor-kappa B (NFκB) and subsequent type I IFN and induction of proinflammatory cytokine genes (14).

Activation of type I IFN pathway in SS

The first indication of type I IFN activation in SS dates back to late seventies (15). Since then, a growing body of evidence supports a significant role for type I IFN in the pathogenesis of SS, similarly to what was observed in other systemic autoimmune diseases such as systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) (16), dermatomyositis (17) and systemic sclerosis (18).

Using microarrays and real time PCR studies, upregulation of ISGs was initially detected in SS disease targets such as minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsies (19-21) and ocular epithelial cells (19) compared to healthy controls. After immunoblot testing using specific probes for either type I or type II IFN related proteins (IFIT-3 and GBP-2, respectively) the heterogeneity of IFN activity at the level of MSG tissues has been appreciated (22). In a follow-up study, using validated probes for type I or type II IFN pathway, three IFN patterns in MSG biopsies were detected including either a predominantly type I or type II, or a mixed type I/II IFN; IFIT-3 (another type I IFN inducible gene) mainly stained salivary duct epithelial cells, while GBP-2 (a type II IFN related gene) was found in both lymphoid and duct epithelial cells surrounded by inflammatory cells by immunohistochemistry (23).

Beyond salivary gland tissues, the presence of type I IFN signature was next evaluated at systemic level. Thus, increased expression of type I IFN inducible genes or proteins has been revealed in SS derived peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) (24, 25), whole blood (24, 26, 27), monocytes (28-30) and recently B-cells (31, 25). Based on previous work on lupus (32) and SS derived salivary gland tissues (23), Bodewes *et al*. revealed 3 distinct IFN patterns in peripheral blood from SS patients, a type I IFN predominant, a type I and II IFN mixed pattern as well as an inactive one (33). The presence of a heightened type I IFN signature in SS ranges from 53% to 81% in several gene expression studies (27, 33-35).

Measurement of IFNs in periphery has traditionally been elusive (36, 38). While initial reports failed to detect the presence of IFNα in serum (37), possibly due to the presence of many type I IFN subtypes currently undetectable by commercial ELISAs, the introduction of bioassays allowed the detection of systemic type I IFN activity in SS serum (28) or plasma (6), which seems to account for the upregulated type I IFN signature. Whether IFNα (39, 40) or IFNβ (28) account for the increased type I IFN activity in SS peripheral blood remains to be clarified. In a recent study an advanced ELISA with single molecule array (SIMOA) digital technology was used in order to measure attomolar IFNα levels in different groups, including adult and juvenile SLE, diabetes mellitus (DM), and IFNopathies (41). This technique, though promising, has not been applied in SS yet.

Given the apparently conflicting data between studies in regard to whether type I IFN or II predominate in SS and taken into account SS phenotypic heterogeneity, the overlapping regulation of many ISGs by both type I and II IFNs and the type of biological sample implemented, we proceeded to quantitation of transcripts predominantly induced either by type I or type II IFN in both peripheral blood and MSG tissue from well characterised SS patients. Thus, while in peripheral blood a type I IFN predominant signal was observed, in salivary glands type II IFN related genes were mainly overexpressed. Moreover, increased IFNγ but low IFNα transcripts were detected in MSG tissue derived from SS patients with lymphoma compared to SS with no lymphoma and sicca controls; as a result the IFNγ/IFNα ratio has been shown to be a potential biomarker for identification of lymphoma among SS patients with high area under the curve values in the Receiver-operating characteristic analysis (ROC) (27).

Additionally, recent data support a contributing role for type III IFN – namely IFNλ – in the pathogenesis of SS. All three subtypes IFNλ1/interlekin (IL)-29, IFNλ2/IL-28A and IFNλ3/IL-28B signal through the heterodimeric IFNλ R1/IL-28Ra receptor predominantly expressed in pDCs. SS patients with intermediate lesions in MSGB tissue were found to have increased both IFN-λ2/IL-28A epithelial expression and IFN-λ1/IL-29 levels in the periphery in comparison to sicca controls (42). Furthermore, in another study the addition of IFNλ1/IL-29 to IFNα led to even more enhanced stimulation of the ISGs BAFF and CXCL10 as well as the prolongation of phosphorylation of STAT in the immortalised human salivary gland ductal cell line NS-SV-DC, implying a synergistic effect of IFNα and IFNλ in the pathogenesis of SS (43), although studies in a larger scale are needed to confirm these results.

Of interest, proteins induced by type I IFNs, such as sialic acid binding Ig like lectin 1 (SIGLEC1), a cell surface protein on monocytes and macrophages detected by flow cytometry in peripheral blood, was shown to correlate with EULAR Sjögren's Syndrome Disease Activity Index (ESSDAI) score and discriminate SS patients with glandular and extraglandular manifestations (30).

In a recent report, soluble SIGLEC5, a transmembrane member of immunoglobulin superfamily expressed in neutrophils (44), was found to be elevated in saliva but not serum in SS patients compared to controls, in association with impaired salivary secretion, increased ocular damage and higher serum IgG levels (45).

Though the source of systemic and local IFN production has not been yet fully elucidated, several lines of evidence point toward pDCs, the professional type I IFN producing cells as chief contributors of IFN signature in SS. Thus, reduced (28, 46) but activated pDCs (28) in peripheral blood of SS patients together with their identification at the level of salivary gland tissue (19, 27, 37), imply a potentially significant role in both systemic (28) and local IFN activity (19, 27, 37).

Contributors of exaggerated type I interferon production in SS

The initial trigger of type I IFN production in the setting of autoimmunity remains an area of intensive research, a growing body of data so far strongly support endogenous nucleic acids as a potential source for the intrinsic activation of type I IFN system in the absence of exogenous viruses. In SS, similarly to studies in lupus (47), immunocomplexes consisting of RNA-containing apoptotic bodies and antibodies against ribonucleoproteins derived from SS sera were shown to induce type I IFN production, following pDC stimulation (37).

Previous studies revealed that DNA derived from SLE patients was characterised by repetitive sequences (48), was enriched in CpG nucleotides and displayed high homology to retroviruses (49). Moreover, Perl *et al*. (50) noted the presence of antibodies to endogenous retroviruses in sera of patients with several autoimmune diseases including SS. A potential source of endogenous retroviral material include Long interspersed nuclear elements (LINEs; L1), which comprise 17% of the human genome and are able to translocate within the genome, once they are fully transcribed (51). The typical structure of L1 elements includes open reading frames (ORF) that can encode an endonuclease and a reverse transcriptase. L1 promoter methylation is one of the major mechanisms that keep it suppressed, though other controlling mechanisms have been also described (52, 53). We have previously shown that L1 transcripts were found to be overexpressed in SS patients compared to sicca controls in strong correlation with both IFNα and β at the level of MSG tissues. Failure of upregulation of L1 expression following stimulation of healthy PBMC and other cell lines with IFNα and TLR7/TLR9 ligands excluded the possibility of Type I IFN-induced L1 overexpression. On the other hand, transfection of pDCs or CD14+ monocytes with L1-carrying plasmids or L1-RNA led to type I IFN pathway activation through both TLR dependent and independent pathways, evidenced by the abrogation of type I IFN production following incubation with a TLR7/TLR8 or a TNF receptor associated factor NF-ϰB activator (TBK1)/IKKε inhibitor (54). Of interest, L1 expression was increased in patients with uncomplicated local SS which usually occurs in patients with advanced age (55). In line with these observations, a recent study has shown that L1 can drive type I IFN production in senescent cells (56).

Compatible with these findings, SS patients with heightened type I IFN scores in peripheral monocytes were shown to display increased transcript levels of both endosomal and cytoplasmic nucleic acid receptors such as TLR7, MDA5, RIG-I and protein kinase R (PKR) in both pDCs and monocytes, implying their contributory role in type I IFN production (57). Moreover, increased basal phosphorylation levels either in B cells (58) or T and Natural Killer (NK) cells together with enhanced B cell signalling through TLR7 and TLR9 ligation (25), have been proposed as potential drivers of augmented IFN responses in these patients.

Possible mechanisms accounting for L1 derepression remain of particular interest. A negative correlation between L1 expression and methylation levels of the L1 promoter were highly suggestive of impaired methylation mechanisms in SS patients (54). In order to further explore underlying abnormalities accounting for the decreased methylation levels, we measured gene expression of several members of the methylation machinery and found a positive correlation between DNMT1, DNMT3B and MeCP2 and L1 expression in SS salivary glands and a negative correlation with lymphoid specific helicase (LSH). These observations imply a potential compensatory role for DNMT1, DNMT3B and MeCP2 in controlling inappropriate L1 overexpression with decreased LSH production potentially being responsible for the hypomethylation of L1 promoter (59).

Another restricting mechanism implicated in both viral infections and L1 control include members of the APOBEC family (60, 61). We have recently shown upregulation of APOBEC3A transcripts in SS MSG tissues in strong correlation with both L1 and IFNα mRNA, reflecting a potentially compensatory role against endogenous retroelements (62).

Finally, genetic influences have been shown to have an impact on type I IFN responses in the setting of autoimmunity. Thus, similarly to lupus (63), the rs10774671 variant of the 2'-5'-oligoadenylate synthetase 1 (OAS1), a viral RNA degrading enzyme, previously shown to be a risk allele for SS, has been shown to be related to a dysfunctional transcript. Thus, upon viral infection, a defective clearing mechanism of virus possibly occurs, leading to perpetuation of type I IFN responses due to the ongoing activation by viral remnants. In view of the implication of several viral triggers in SS pathogenesis (64), this mechanism might provide a functional explanation in the pathogenesis of SS. Moreover, in another study we have shown that protein tyrosine phosphatase non-receptor 22 (PTPN22), an allele associated with other autoimmune diseases such as SLE, DM and Grave's disease, is increasingly found in SS patients in comparison to healthy individuals, especially those with low type I IFN signature (65).

Type I IFN activation in SS clinical associations

Ocular and oral dryness are considered to be the most characteristic clini-

cal features of SS, but extraglandular manifestations can occur in at least one third of patients. The effort to associate specific clinical phenotypes with high or low IFN signature score follows the more well-established correlation between autoantibody/serological profiling and histopathological information from MSG biopsies, on the one hand and disease severity or even lymphomagenesis probability, on the other (66, 67).

A high type I IFN signature in CD14 monocytes was previously shown to identify SS patients with higher ESSDAI scores (34). However, total ESSDAI was not linked to high IFN activity (type I or mixed I/II) in a more recent study (33). SS individuals characterised by high type I IFN score have also exhibited higher anti-Ro52, anti-Ro60, anti-La, rheumatoid factor (RF) and serum IgG, as well as lower C3 levels and lower lymphocyte and neutrophil counts (34). Given that anti-Ro, anti-La and RF positivity has been associated with earlier disease onset, heavier glandular involvement and extraglandular manifestations, it is clear that there are clinical implications behind this association (68).

Despite the extensive knowledge on IFNα administration adverse effects, with flu-like symptoms and fatigue being the main complaints of patients receiving this treatment for various conditions, fatigue in the context of SS does not seem to correlate with IFN related genes (33, 69). As for IFN-induced protein expression on glandular tissue level, results from immunoblotting and immunohistochemistry showed a correlation between high IFN type I, II or mixed type I/II scores and more severe glandular secretory insufficiency, leukopenia and high ANA, anti-Ro/SSA, IgG and IgA titres. Last but not least, MSG biopsies focus score was remarkably higher in the high IFN type II group compared to low IFN altogether or high IFN type I groups (23).

All of the above lead to the impression that while both IFN types share some common pathways in the pathogenesis of SS, such as BAFF upregulation, it is the predominance of type II over type I IFN in the glandular tissue that tips the balance and promotes MALT lymphomagenesis. High focus score and low C4, seen more frequently in type II IFN-predominant MSG tissue group, have previously been identified as risk factors for lymphomagenesis in SS (23). Furthermore, IFNγ/IFNα mRNA ratio in MSG tissue has emerged as a histopathological biomarker for the prediction of in situ lymphoma development (27).

Finally, the presence of autoantibodies to interferon inducible protein-16 (IFI16) has been proven in various autoimmune diseases, including SS, in which it seems to be quite common. Anti-IFI16 antibody positivity characterises more frequently patients with abnormal Schirmer's test, elevated IgG levels and high ANA titres, as well as higher focus scores and germinal centre-like structures in their MSG biopsies (70). To be noted that IFI16 is an IFNγ-inducible protein which acts as a DNA detector in case of infection and regulates IFN type I transcription, with IFI16-knockout cells producing dramatically reduced IFNα (71).

A recent study revealed higher EULAR Sjögren's Syndrome Patient Reported Index (ESSPRI) total and ESSPRI sicca and pain domain scores among patients with the highest cumulative smoking consumption. Interestingly, type I IFN signature showed an inverse correlation with these domains. However, former or current smokers did not ever show remarkable controversy regarding type I IFN positivity or ESSDAI total score (72). Finally, in a recent study of medication-free SS patients receiving vaccination against H1N1, increased levels of protective antibodies were observed mainly as a result of IFNα induced B cell hyper responsiveness (73).

Treatment

Given that type I IFN overexpression seems to play a central role in disease initiation and progression in both SLE and SS, therapeutic attempts to downregulate its effect are gaining increasing attention over the last years (74).

As endogenous RNAs have been considered to be primary drivers of type I IFN in systemic autoimmunity, RNA degradation seems to be a logical target. RSLV-132, a fully human biologic Fc fusion protein consisting of an RNase fused to the Fc domain of IgG1, has been shown to inhibit type I IFN production. This agent is presently being tested in a phase II, double-blind, placebo-controlled study of 28 SS patients in light of promising results in a recently published clinical study of 32 SLE patients (75). The SS study is complete but no results have been as yet published (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03247686).

Of interest, administration of the antiviral agent lamivudine in an experimental aged model has been shown to downregulate type I IFN production through inhibition of L1 reverse transcriptase (56). These data might be relevant in SS patients, in which an upregulation of L1 retroelements have been observed at the level of salivary gland tissue (54).

Given that pDCs are viewed as a major cellular source of type I IFN, targeting of this cell population is also a promising anti-IFN strategy. The humanised monoclonal antibody 24F4A binds to the C-type lectin BDCA2, which is a specific receptor for pDCs, thus inhibiting IFN production. Clinical trials of BII059, another BDCA2 ligand, showed encouraging results in SLE, but not in SS patients yet. Immunoglobulin-like transcript 7 (ILT7)/LILRA4/CD85g -a member of the immunoglobulin-like transcripts (ILTs) or leucocyte immunoglobulin-like receptors (LIR) gene family- is a molecule predominantly expressed on the surface of pDCs (76). It has been shown that activation of ILT7 leads to differentiation of pDCs from an IFN producing to an antigen presenting phenotype via downregulation of TLR7/TLR9 mediated IFN production (77-79). Stimulation of ILT7 by an antibody (MEDI7734/VIB7734) was tested in 36 patients of type I IFN-mediated autoimmune diseases including SS. Although the study was completed, no results have as yet been published (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT02780674).

TANK is another promising target in view of the significant role it holds in type I IFN production through IRF-3 and IRF-7 ligation. Administration of BX795 -a TANK inhibitor- in PBMCs

derived from SS patients resulted in downregulation of type I IFN inducible genes (80).

The idea to use monoclonal antibodies (mAbs) against IFNα in a way similar to that of TNFα inhibition in RA or even to produce anti-IFNα antibodies through vaccination has been proven in SLE with moderate results, failing to downregulate fully the IFN signatures. This might occur either because the antibodies fail to target all IFNα variants or do not affect other types of IFNs (81, 82). Targeting IFNAR has shown encouraging results in SLE patients with high IFN signature, but at the cost of upper respiratory tract infections and herpes zoster reactivation (83).

As discussed earlier, JAK kinases have been shown to mediate type I IFN effects following ligation of IFNAR. Small molecule JAK inhibitors are in clinical trials against SLE and SS (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03100942), with filgotinib showing encouraging results (84) while tofacitinib, already approved for rheumatoid arthritis (RA), has shown efficacy in murine NZB/NZW F1 and MRL/lpr SLE models (85). No data in SS are currently available.

BAFF levels are heightened in SS and associate positively with both type I and II IFN signatures at both peripheral blood and salivary gland tissue (27). Belimumab, a fully humanised monoclonal antibody towards the soluble B lymphocyte stimulator (BLyS), was tested in SS in two European centres, Paris, France and Udine, Italy (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT01160666 and NCT01008982 respectively), with promising results. In a follow-up assessment of SS patients participating in the initial BELISS study a clinical and immunological deterioration was observed 6 and 12 months after cessation of treatment (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT01008982). Interestingly, in a subgroup of the patients recruited for the BELISS study increased blood and salivary NK cell numbers in association with a worse response to treatment with belimumab was reported (86), while increased type I IFN scores at baseline were associated with improved outcomes, such as reduced IgG, IgM and RF serum levels (87). Based on these findings, the authors proposed the existence of two distinct subsets of SS: one with a predominant type I IFN-BAFF-B cell axis, representing good responders to belimumab; and one with a predominant type II IFN-NK cell axis, representing non-responders (86, 87).

Despite the major success in many rheumatic diseases, TNF inhibition failed to demonstrate efficacy in patients with SS (88, 89). Augmentation of the already upregulated type I IFN activity and the ensuing increased BAFF levels has been postulated as a potential reason for TNF failure in these patients (40).

Conclusion

With regard to SS, it seems that type I IFN dysregulation and overexpression is implicated in disease pathogenesis making its blockade an attractive therapeutic target. Although no concrete data exist as yet on medications against type I IFN currently on clinical trials, current evidence indicate that inhibition of this pathway at various stages could alter the course of the disease for SS patients. In the future, as our knowledge on its pathogenetic role in SS expands, more advanced agents will be targeting this pathway in an attempt to restore the balance of the immune system in these patients.

References

1. MOUTSOPOULOS HM: Sjögren's syndrome: A forty-year scientific journey. *J Autoimmun* 2014; 51: 1-9.
2. MAVRAGANI CP, MOUTSOPOULOS HM: Sjögren syndrome. *CMAJ* 2014; 186: E579-86.
3. MAVRAGANI CP, CROW MK: Activation of the type I interferon pathway in primary Sjogren's syndrome. *J Autoimmun* 2010; 35: 225-31.
4. PLATANIAS LC: Mechanisms of type-I- and type-II-interferon-mediated signalling. *Nat Rev Immunology* 2005; 5: 375-86.
5. SCHOGGINS JW, RICE CM: Interferon-stimulated genes and their antiviral effector functions. *Curr Opin Virol* 2011; 1: 519-25.
6. MAVRAGANI CP, NIEWOLD TB, MOUTSOPOULOS NM, PILLEMER SR, WAHL SM, CROW MK: Augmented interferon-α pathway activation in patients with Sjögren's syndrome treated with etanercept. *Arthritis Rheum* 2007; 56: 3995-4004.
7. LE BON A, SCHIAVONI G, D'AGOSTINO G, GRESSER I, BELARDELLI F, TOUGH DF: Type I interferons potently enhance humoral immunity and can promote isotype switching by stimulating dendritic cells in vivo. *Immunity* 2001; 14: 461-70.
8. HERVAS-STUBBS S, PEREZ-GRACIA JL, ROUZAUT A, SANMAMED MF, LE BON A, MELERO I: Direct effects of type I interferons on cells of the immune system. *Clin Cancer Res* 2011; 17: 2619-27.
9. CHEN K, LIU J, CAO X: Regulation of type I interferon signaling in immunity and inflammation: A comprehensive review. *J Autoimmun* 2017; 83: 1-11.
10. ALI S, MANN-NÜTTEL R, SCHULZE A, RICHTER L, ALFERINK J, SCHEU S: Sources of type I interferons in infectious immunity: plasmacytoid dendritic cells not always in the driver's seat. *Front Immunol* 2019; 10: 778.
11. ALCULUMBRE S, RAIELI S, HOFFMANN C, CHELBI R: Plasmacytoid pre-dendritic cells (pDC): from molecular pathways to function and disease association. *Semin Cell Dev Biol* 2019; 86: 24-35.
12. HONDA K, OHBA Y, YANAI H *et al*.: Spatiotemporal regulation of MyD88-IRF-7 signalling for robust type-I interferon induction. *Nature* 2005; 434: 1035-40.
13. SCHLEE M, HARTMANN G: Discriminating self from non-self in nucleic acid sensing. *Nat Rev Immunol* 2016; 16: 566-80.
14. HONDA K, TAKAOKA A, TANIGUCHI T: Type I Inteferon Gene Induction by the Interferon Regulatory Factor Family of Transcription Factors. *Immunity* 2006; 25: 349-60.
15. HOOKS JJ, MOUTSOPOULOS HM, GEIS SA, STAHL NI, DECKER JL, NOTKER AL: Immune Interferon in the circulation of patients with autoimmune disease. *N Engl J Med* 1979; 301: 5-8.
16. KIROU KA, LEE C, GEORGE S, LOUCA K, PETERSON MGE, CROW MK: Activation of the interferon-α pathway identifies a subgroup of systemic lupus erythematosus patients with distinct serologic features and active disease. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005; 52: 1491-503.
17. DASTMALCHI M, GRUNDTMAN C, ALEXANDERSON H *et al*.: A high incidence of disease flares in an open pilot study of infliximab in patients with refractory inflammatory myopathies. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2008; 67: 1670-7.
18. TAN FK, ZHOU X, MAYES MD *et al*.: Signatures of differentially regulated interferon gene expression and vasculotrophism in the peripheral blood cells of systemic sclerosis patients. *Rheumatology* (Oxford) 2006; 45: 694-702.
19. GOTTENBERG J-E, CAGNARD N, LUCCHESI C *et al*.: Activation of IFN pathways and plasmacytoid dendritic cell recruitment in target organs of primary Sjogren's syndrome. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 2006; 103: 2770–5.
20. HJELMERVIK TOR, PETERSEN K, JONASSEN I, JONSSON R, BOLSTAD AI: Gene expression profiling of minor salivary glands clearly distinguishes primary Sjögren's syndrome patients from healthy control subjects. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005; 52: 1534-44.
21. WAKAMATSU E, NAKAMURA Y, MATSUMOTO I *et al*.: DNA microarray analysis of labial salivary glands of patients with Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2007; 66: 844-5.
22. HALL JC, CASCIOLA-ROSEN L, BERGER AE

et al.: Precise probes of type II interferon activity define the origin of interferon signatures in target tissues in rheumatic diseases. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 2012; 109: 17609-14.
23. HALL JC, BAER AN, SHAH AA *et al*.: Molecular subsetting of interferon pathways in Sjögren's syndrome. *Arthritis Rheumatol* 2015; 67: 2437-46.
24. EMAMIAN ES, LEON JM, LESSARD CJ *et al*.: Peripheral blood gene expression profiling in Sjögren's syndrome. *Genes Immun* 2009; 10: 285-96.
25. DAVIES R, SARKAR I, HAMMENFORS D *et al*.: Single Cell Based Phosphorylation Profiling Identifies Alterations in Toll-Like Receptor 7 and 9 Signaling in Patients With Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. *Front Immunol* 2019; 10: 281.
26. KIMOTO O, SAWADA J, SHIMOYAMA K *et al*.: Activation of the interferon pathway in peripheral blood of patients with Sjögren's syndrome. *J Rheumatol* 2011; 38: 310-6.
27. NEZOS A, GRAVANI F, TASSIDOU A *et al*.: Type I and II interferon signatures in Sjogren's syndrome pathogenesis: Contributions in distinct clinical phenotypes and Sjogren's related lymphomagenesis. *J Autoimmun* 2015; 63: 47-58.
28. WILDENBERG ME, VAN HELDEN-MEEUWSEN CG, VAN DE MERWE JP, DREXHAGE HA, VERSNEL MA: Systemic increase in type I interferon activity in Sjögren's syndrome: A putative role for plasmacytoid dendritic cells. *Eur J Immunol* 2008; 38: 2024-33.
29. BRKIC Z, MARIA NI, VAN HELDEN-MEEUWSEN CG *et al*.: Prevalence of interferon type I signature in CD14 monocytes of patients with Sjögren's syndrome and association with disease activity and BAFF gene expression. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2013; 72: 728-35.
30. ROSE T, SZELINSKI F, LISNEY A *et al*.: SIGLEC1 is a biomarker of disease activity and indicates extraglandular manifestation in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *RMD Open* 2016;2(2):1–9.
31. IMGENBERG-KREUZ J, SANDLING JK, BJÖRK A *et al*.: Transcription profiling of peripheral B cells in antibody-positive primary Sjögren's syndrome reveals upregulated expression of CX3CR1 and a type I and type II interferon signature. *Scand J Immunol* 2018; 87: 1-15.
32. CHICHE L, JOURDE-CHICHE N, WHALEN E *et al*.: Modular transcriptional repertoire analyses of adults with systemic lupus erythematosus reveal distinct type i and type ii interferon signatures. *Arthritis Rheumatol* 2014; 66: 1583-95.
33. BODEWES ILA, AL-ALI S, VAN HELDEN-MEEUWSEN CG *et al*.: Systemic interferon type I and type II signatures in primary Sjögren's syndrome reveal differences in biological disease activity. *Rheumatology* (Oxford) 2018; 57: 921-30.
34. BRKIC Z, MARIA NI, VAN HELDEN-MEEUWSEN CG *et al*.: Prevalence of interferon type I signature in CD14 monocytes of patients with Sjögren's syndrome and association with disease activity and BAFF gene expression. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2013; 72: 728-35.
35. MARIA NI, BRKIC Z, WARIS M *et al*.: MxA as a clinically applicable biomarker for identifying systemic interferon type i in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2014; 73: 1052-9.
36. LAMOT L, NIEMIETZ I, BROWN KL: Methods for type I interferon detection and their relevance for clinical utility and improved understanding of rheumatic diseases. *Clin Exp Rheumatol* 2019 Mar 25 [Epub ahead of print]
37. BÅVE U, NORDMARK G, LÖVGREN T *et al*.: Activation of the type I interferon system in primary Sjögren's syndrome: A possible etiopathogenic mechanism. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005; 52: 1185-95.
38. HERTZOG P, FORSTER S, SAMARAJIWA S: Systems Biology of Interferon Responses. *J Interferon Cytokine Res* 2011; 31: 5-11.
39. DAVIES R, HAMMENFORS D, BERGUM B *et al*.: Aberrant cell signalling in PBMCs upon IFN-α stimulation in primary Sjögren's syndrome patients associates with type I interferon signature. *Eur J Immunol* 2018; 48: 1217-27.
40. MAVRAGANI CP, NIEWOLD TB, MOUTSOPOULOS NM, PILLEMER SR, WAHL SM, CROW MK: Augmented interferon-α pathway activation in patients with Sjögren's syndrome treated with etanercept. *Arthritis Rheum* 2007; 56: 3995-4004.
41. RODERO MP, DECALF J, BONDET V *et al*.: Detection of interferon alpha protein reveals differential levels and cellular sources in disease. *J Exp Medicine* 2017; 214: 1547-55.
42. APOSTOLOU E, KAPSOGEORGOU EK, KONSTA OD *et al*.: Expression of type III interferons (IFNλs) and their receptor in Sjögren's syndrome. *Clin Exp Immunol* 2016; 186: 304-12.
43. HA YJ, CHOI YS, KANG EH *et al*.: Increased expression of interferon-γ in minor salivary glands of patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome and its synergic effect with interferon-α on salivary gland epithelial cells. *Clin Exp Rheumatol* 2018; 36 (Suppl. 112): S31-40.
44. CORNISH AL, FREEMAN S, FORBES G *et al*.: Characterization of siglec-5, a novel glycoprotein expressed on myeloid cells related to CD33. *Blood* 1998; 92: 2123-32.
45. LEE J, LEE J, BAEK SY *et al*.: Soluble siglec-5 is a novel salivary biomarker for primary Sjogren's syndrome. *J Autoimmun* 2019; 100: 114-9.
46. VOGELSANG P, BRUN JG, ØIJORDSBAKKEN G, SKARSTEIN K, JONSSON R, APPEL S: Levels of plasmacytoid dendritic cells and type-2 myeloid dendritic cells are reduced in peripheral blood of patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2010; 69: 1235-8.
47. BAVE U, ALM G V., RONNBLOM L: The Combination of apoptotic U937 cells and Lupus IgG Is a potent IFN-inducer. *J Immunol* 2000; 165: 3519-26.
48. LI JZ, STEINMAN CR: Plasma dna in systemic lupus erythematosus. Characterization of cloned base sequences. *Arthritis Rheum* 1989; 32: 726-33.
49. KRAPF FE, HERRMANN M, LEITMANN W, KALDEN JR: Are retroviruses involved in the pathogenesis of SLE? Evidence demonstrated by molecular analysis of nucleic acids from SLE patients' plasma. *Rheumatol Int* 1989; 9: 115-21.
50. PERL A, COLOMBO E, DAI H *et al*.: Antibody reactivity to the HRES-1 endogenous retroviral element identifies a subset of patients with systemic lupus erythematosus and overlap syndromes. Correlation with antinuclear antibodies and HLA class II alleles. *Arthritis Rheum* 1995; 38: 1660-71.
51. CROW MK: Long interspersed nuclear elements (LINE-1): Potential triggers of systemic autoimmune disease. *Autoimmunity* 2010; 43: 7-16.
52. KOITO A, IKEDA T: Intrinsic restriction activity by AID/APOBEC family of enzymes against the mobility of retroelements. *Mob Genet Elements* 2012; 1: 197-202.
53. ORECCHINI E, DORIA M, ANTONIONI A *et al*.: ADAR1 restricts LINE-1 retrotransposition. *Nucleic Acids Res* 2017; 45: 155-68.
54. MAVRAGANI CP, SAGALOVSKIY I, GUO Q *et al*.: Expression of long interspersed nuclear element 1 retroelements and induction of Type I interferon in patients with systemic autoimmune disease. *Arthritis Rheumatol* 2016; 68: 2686-96.
55. ANQUETIL C, HACHULLA E, MACHURON F *et al*.: Is early-onset primary Sjögren's syndrome a worse prognosis form of the disease? *Rheumatology* (Oxford) 2019; 58: 1163-7.
56. DE CECCO M, ITO T, PETRASHEN AP *et al*.: L1 drives IFN in senescent cells and promotes age-associated inflammation. *Nature* 2019; 566: 73-8.
57. MARIA NI, STEENWIJK EC, IJPMA AS *et al*.: Contrasting expression pattern of RNA-sensing receptors TLR7, RIG-I and MDA5 in interferonpositive and interferon-negative patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2017; 76:721-30.
58. PERTOVAARA M, SILVENNOINEN O, ISOMÄKI P: STAT-5 is activated constitutively in T cells, B cells and monocytes from patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Clin Exp Immunol* 2015; 181: 29-38.
59. MAVRAGANI CP, NEZOS A, SAGALOVSKIY I, SESHAN S, KIROU KA, CROW MK: Defective regulation of L1 endogenous retroelements in primary Sjogren's syndrome and systemic lupus erythematosus: Role of methylating enzymes. *J Autoimmun* 2018; 88: 75-82.
60. SALTER JD, BENNETT RP, SMITH HC: The APOBEC protein family: united by structure, divergent in function. *Trends Biochem Sci* 2016; 41: 578-94.
61. SIRIWARDENA SU, CHEN K, BHAGWAT AS: Functions and malfunctions of mammalian DNA-cytosine deaminases. *Chem Rev* 2016; 116: 12688-710.
62. MAVRAGANI C, KIROU K, NEZOS A *et al*.: Expression of APOBEC family members as regulators of endogenous retroelements and malignancy in systemic lupus erythematosus and Sjögren's syndrome. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2019.
63. NIEWOLD TB: Advances in lupus genetics. *Curr Opin Rheumatol* 2015; 27: 440-7.
64. TRIANTAFYLLOPOULOU A, MOUTSOPOULOS H: Persistent viral infection in primary Sjogren's syndrome: review and perspec-

tives. *Clin Rev Allergy Immunol* 2007; 32: 210-4.
65. VLACHOGIANNIS NI, NEZOS A, TZIOUFAS AG, KOUTSILIERIS M, MOUTSOPOULOS HM, MAVRAGANI CP: Increased frequency of the PTPN22W* variant in primary Sjogren's Syndrome: Association with low type I IFN scores. *Clin Immunol* 2016; 173: 157-60.
66. FOX RI: Sjögren's syndrome. *Lancet* 2005; 366: 321-31.
67. RETAMOZO S, BRITO-ZERÓN P, ZEHER M *et al*.: Epidemiologic subsets drive a differentiated clinical and immunological presentation of primary Sjögren syndrome: analysis of 9302 patients from the big data international Sjögren cohort. *Arthritis Rheumatol* 2017; 69 (Suppl. 10): Abstract 876.
68. BOURNIA VK, VLACHOYIANNOPOULOS PG: Subgroups of Sjögren syndrome patients according to serological profiles. *J Autoimmun* 2012; 39: 15-26.
69. KARAGEORGAS T, FRAGIOUDAKI S, NEZOS A, KARAISKOS D, MOUTSOPOULOS HM, MAVRAGANI CP: Fatigue in primary Sjögren's syndrome: clinical, laboratory, psychometric, and biologic associations. *Arthritis Care Res* 2016; 68: 123-31.
70. BAER AN, PETRI M, SOHN J, ROSEN A, CASCIOLA-ROSEN L: Association of antibodies to interferon-inducible protein-16 with markers of more severe disease in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Arthritis Care Res* 2016; 68: 254-60.
71. THOMPSON MR, SHARMA S, ATIANAND M *et al*.: Interferon γ-inducible protein (IFI) 16 transcriptionally regulates type I interferons and other interferon-stimulated genes and controls the interferon response to both DNA and RNA viruses. *J Biol Chem* 2014; 289: 23568-81.
72. OLSSON P, BODEWES ILA, NILSSON AM *et al*.: Associations of cigarette smoking with disease phenotype and type I interferon expression in primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Rheumatol Int* 2019 [Epub ahead of print].
73. BRAUNER S, FOLKERSEN L, KVARNSTRÖM M *et al*.: H1N1 vaccination in Sjogren's syndrome triggers polyclonal B cell activation and promotes autoantibody production. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2017; 76: 1755-63.
74. ARGYROPOULOU OD, VALENTINI E, FERRO F *et al*.: One year in review 2018: Sjögren's syndrome. *Clin Exp Rheumatol* 2018; 36 (Suppl. 112): S14-26.
75. BURGE DJ, EISENMAN J, BYRNES-BLAKE K *et al*.: Safety, pharmacokinetics, and pharmacodynamics of RSLV-132, an RNase-Fc fusion protein in systemic lupus erythematosus: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study. *Lupus* 2017; 26: 825-34.
76. BROWN D, TROWSDALE J, ALLEN R: The LILR family: modulators of innate and adaptive immune pathways in health and disease. *Tissue Antigens* 2004; 64: 215-25.
77. ANDERSON KJ, ALLEN RL: Regulation of T-cell immunity by leucocyte immunoglobulin-like receptors: Innate immune receptors for self on antigen-presenting cells. *Immunology* 2009; 127: 8-17.
78. CAO W, BOVER L: Signaling and ligand interaction of ILT7: Receptor-mediated regulatory mechanisms for plasmacytoid dendritic cells. *Immunol Rev* 2010; 234: 163-76.
79. TAVANO B, BOASSO A: Effect of immunoglobin-like transcript 7 cross-linking on plasmacytoid dendritic cells differentiation into antigen-presenting cells. *PLoS One* 2014; 9: e89414.
80. BODEWES ILA, HUIJSER E, VAN HELDEN-MEEUWSEN CG *et al*.: TBK1: A key regulator and potential treatment target for interferon positive Sjogren's syndrome, systemic lupus erythematosus and systemic sclerosis. *J Autoimmun* 2018; 91: 98-102.
81. KALUNIAN KC, MERRILL JT, MACIUCA R *et al*.: A phase II study of the efficacy and safety of rontalizumab (rhuMAb interferon-α) in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus (ROSE). *Ann Rheum Dis* 2015; 75: 196-202.
82. KHAMASHTA M, MERRILL JT, WERTH VP *et al*.: Sifalimumab, an anti-interferon-α monoclonal antibody, in moderate to severe systemic lupus erythematosus: A randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2016; 75: 1909-16.
83. TANAKA Y, TAKEUCHI T, OKADA M *et al*.: Safety and tolerability of anifrolumab, a monoclonal antibody targeting type I interferon receptor, in Japanese patients with systemic lupus erythematosus: A multicenter, phase 2, open-label study. *Mod Rheumatol* 2019 Feb 22 [Epub ahead of print].
84. LEE J, LEE J, KWOK SK *et al*.: JAK-1 inhibition suppresses interferon-induced BAFF production in human salivary gland: potential therapeutic strategy for primary Sjögren's syndrome. *Arthritis Rheumatol* 2018; 70: 2057-66.
85. IKEDA K, HAYAKAWA K, FUJISHIRO M *et al*.: JAK inhibitor has the amelioration effect in lupus-prone mice: The involvement of IFN signature gene downregulation. *BMC Immunol* 2017; 18: 1-10.
86. SEROR R, NOCTURNE G, LAZURE T *et al*.: Low numbers of blood and salivary natural killer cells are associated with a better response to belimumab in primary Sjögren's syndrome: Results of the BELISS study. *Arthritis Res Ther* 2015; 17: 1-8.
87. QUARTUCCIO L, MAVRAGANI CP, NEZOS A, GANDOLFO S, TZIOUFAS AG, DE VITA S: Type I interferon signature may influence the effect of belimumab on immunoglobulin levels, including rheumatoid factor in Sjögren's syndrome. *Clin Exp Rheumatol* 2017; 35: 719-20.
88. MARIETTE X, RAVAUD P, STEINFELD S *et al*.: Inefficacy of Infliximab in Primary Sjögren's Syndrome: Results of the Randomized, Controlled Trial of Remicade in Primary Sjögren's Syndrome (TRIPSS). *Arthritis Rheum* 2004; 50: 1270-6.
89. SANKAR V, BRENNAN MT, KOK MR *et al*.: Etanercept in Sjögren's syndrome: A twelve-week randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled pilot clinical trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2004; 50: 2240-5.

Chapter 10
Sjögren's Syndrome

Anna Rapti, Nikolaos Marketos, and Clio P. Mavragani

Introduction

SS is a female-dominated [1], autoimmune disorder of unknown etiology and diverse phenotypical expression. Xerostomia and keratoconjunctivitis sicca (due to lymphocytic infiltration of salivary and lacrimal glands, respectively) are considered to be the clinical hallmarks, while B-cell hyperactivity is thought to be the pathophysiological cornerstone. Genetic susceptibility and environmental triggers are combined in ways yet to be defined, leading to innate and subsequently adaptive immunity over-activation [2–5]. For most patients, the disease runs an indolent course with sicca symptoms being the main complaint, along with musculoarticular pain and potentially disabling fatigue [6, 7]. However, one third of SS patients develop extraglandular manifestations, and a small percentage of them, but considerably higher compared to the one related with other systemic autoimmune disorders, proceed to develop lymphoma. Therefore, SS provides a unique study model of malignant turn in inflammatory background, caused by an autoimmune disease [8, 9]. Early prognostic tools and better understanding of the different etiopathogenetic pathways leading to divergent disease phenotypes are challenging but also the key to development of effective treatment and improvement of quality of life for these patients.

Anna Rapti and Nikolaos Marketos contributed equally with all other contributors.

A. Rapti · N. Marketos · C. P. Mavragani (✉)
Department of Physiology, School of Medicine, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece
e-mail: kmauragan@med.uoa.gr

P. Efthimiou (ed.), *Absolute Rheumatology Review*,
https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-23022-7_10

Epidemiology – Definition

SS is encountered in approximately 0.5% of the general population, making it the second most common systemic autoimmune disease after rheumatoid arthritis. Women are affected at a 9:1 ratio in comparison to men, usually between the ages of 40 and 60 years [1, 10].

Primary and Secondary SS

SS has been traditionally classified into primary and secondary depending on whether it occurs alone or in the context of another systemic autoimmune disease (systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE), rheumatoid arthritis (RA), scleroderma, dermatomyositis) [10]. However, it has been increasingly appreciated that this classification is rather confusing since secondary forms of the disease encompass entities with distinct genetic, clinical, and serological profiles. Therefore, the replacement of the term "secondary" by the phrase "SS-associated disease" has been proposed by several investigators [11, 12].

Etiopathogenesis

SS is a disease of so far unknown etiology. Stress, as well as environmental, genetic, and epigenetic factors, seems to interact in pathogenesis (Fig. 10.1).

Fig. 10.1 A model of potential contribution of different factors in SS pathogenesis

Higher prevalence of SS around menopause fueled the hypothesis of estrogen deficiency as a possible disease mechanism. Murine experiments have shown that estrogens inhibit the IFNγ-induced expression of adhesion molecule-1 and exhibit a protective role regarding autoimmune lesions in salivary and lacrimal glands [13]. Ovariectomy led to increase of apoptotic epithelial cells in salivary glands, associated with α-fodrin cleavage, in other murine models [14]. Moreover, increased number and impact of stressful events prior to disease onset in association with inadequate coping mechanisms, coupled with a chronically suppressed hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal axis [15], potentially leads to defective anti-inflammatory mechanisms, thus promoting an exacerbated immune response. As in many autoimmune diseases, viruses such as Coxsackie, CMV, retroviruses, HCV, and Epstein-Barr have been previously viewed as initial triggers for SS [1, 16]. Endogenous triggers, such as long interspersed nuclear element 1 (LINE-1; L1) [17, 18], have been recently shown to be over-expressed in salivary glands of SS patients possibly as a result of defective methylation [19], leading to increased production of type I interferons and B-cell activation [3–5]. The increased familial aggregation of SS and other autoimmune diseases supports the notion that genetic background is a significant contributor in disease pathogenesis and that shared susceptibility gene variants plus common environmental stimuli are the basis for a wide range of autoimmune manifestations [20–24]. Indeed, this predisposing genetic basis seems to involve genes inside and outside the MHC locus implicated in the IFN signaling pathway, others that regulate B-cell function and antibody production, as well as the apoptotic and inflammatory genes in NF-kB pathway [4, 25] (Table 10.1). Nowadays, deregulation of epigenetic mechanisms and intestinal microbial dysbiosis attract increasing attention as potential culprits in disease onset [26–28].

The observation that lymphocytes infiltrating exocrine glands and parenchymal organs surround epithelia suggests a central role of the epithelial cell in the formation and further organization of characteristic immunopathological lesions in SS [29]. Especially, salivary gland epithelial cells have been investigated and found to

Table 10.1 Association of non-MHC class genes with SS susceptibility according to distinct pathogenetic pathways

	Type I and II IFN pathways	B-cell activation	NF-κB
Genes/ chromosomes	IRF5/Chr7	BLK-FAM167A/Chr8	TNFAIP3/chr6
	IRF5/TNPO3/Chr7	CXCR5/Chr11	TNIP1/Chr5
	STAT4/Chr2	BAFF/Chr13	LTA/LTB/TNF gene clusters
	IL12A/Chr3	GTF2I/chr7	BAFF-R/Chr22
	NCR3/NKp30/Chr6	EBF1/Chr5	

IRF5 interferon regulatory factor 5; *TNPO3* transportin 3; *STAT4* signal transducer and activator of transcription 4; *IL12A* interleukin 12A; *NCR3/NKp30* natural cytotoxicity triggering receptor 3/ natural killer protein 30; *BLK-FAM167A* B-lymphocyte kinase/family with sequence similarity 167, member A; *CXCR5* chemokine (C-X-C motif) receptor 5; *BAFF* B-cell activating factor; *GTF2I* general transcription factor 2I; *EBF1* early B-cell factor 1; *TNFAIP3* tumor necrosis factor-alpha-induced protein 3; *TNIP1* TNFAIP3-interacting protein 1; *LTA/LTB/TNF* lymphotoxin gene A, lymphotoxin gene B, tumor necrosis factor; *BAFF-R* B-cell activating factor receptor

undergo increased apoptosis [30], leading to release of autoantigens (such as Ro/SSA and La/SSB) which in turn drive the production of disease-specific autoantibodies. The immunocomplexes that are generated through this process result in type I interferon (IFN) production by plasmacytoid dendritic cells (PDCs) in individuals with genetic predisposition. Subsequently, type I IFN can reinforce epithelial activation and BAFF overexpression, as well as autoantibody production. The complex role of activated epithelia as antigen-presenting cells and cells secreting chemokines and cytokines or expressing chemotactic molecules places them at the center of the immunological process. Epithelial cells ultimately contribute to further aggregation of inflammatory cells, activation of lymphocytes (both T and B), and autoantibody production, thus closing the vicious circle of autoimmunity. This series of events can possibly culminate in extensive tissue damage and even B-cell monoclonal expansion [4, 31–35]. Therefore, the term "autoimmune epithelitis," stressing the key role and active involvement of epithelial cells, has been fairly proposed to describe SS [36].

Diagnosis and Differential Diagnosis

Thorough patient history and meticulous clinical examination of all systems are of utmost importance [10]. Family history should also be recorded, as familial clustering of cases with SS and other autoimmune conditions has been recorded [20–25]. Classification criteria are commonly used in order to establish SS diagnosis, with the latest revision having taken place in 2016 by the American/European Consensus Group (Table 10.2) [37]. Differential diagnosis is summarized schematically in Table 10.3 [37–41].

Diagnostic Tests

Laboratory Tests

Routine laboratory tests (full blood count, renal and liver function tests, serum protein electrophoresis plus immunofixation in case of hypergammaglobulinemia, erythrocyte sedimentation rate, C-reactive protein, urine analysis) and immunologic markers (rheumatoid factor, anti-nuclear antibodies, complement levels, antibodies against the cytoplasmic antigens SSA/Ro and SSB/La, cryoglobulins, anti-thyroid autoantibodies) are included in the laboratory evaluation of suspected SS [42–44]. Testing for viruses (HCV, HIV, HTLV-1) and IgG4 levels is carried out for differential diagnosis purposes, and other targeted autoantibodies or supplementary laboratory tests can be requested, according to specific clinical manifestations [38–46]. A schematic presentation of associations between specific autoantibodies detected in SS patients and disease phenotypical characteristics is shown in Table 10.4 [46–63].

Table 10.2 2016 American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism classification criteria for primary SS. The classification of pSS applies to any individual who meets the inclusion criteria (a), does not have any of the conditions listed as exclusion criteria (b), and has a score of at least 4 when the weights from the five selected criteria items are summed (c). Several changes from 2002 AECG classification criteria were made. Subjective ocular or oral symptoms are now considered a prerequisite, rather than criteria contributing to the total score as they were before. Sialography and scintigraphy have been omitted, and a higher threshold for the ocular staining score has been implemented. The list of exclusion criteria was revisited, as the newly identified IgG4-related disease was added and lymphoma was removed, while more accurate techniques are required to rule out known, confounding entities (PCR confirmation of active hepatitis C). Finally, anti-SSB/La autoantibodies positivity was concluded to have no diagnostic value in the absence of anti-SSA/Ro and was therefore withdrawn. To be noted that patients on anticholinergic drugs should be objectively evaluated for their sicca symptoms after a sufficient time of these medications has elapsed

(a) Inclusion criteria
Positive response to at least 1 of the following questions:
1. Have you had daily, persistent, troublesome dry eyes for more than 3 months?
2. Do you have a recurrent sensation of sand or gravel in the eyes?
3. Do you use tear substitutes more than 3 times a day?
4. Have you had a daily feeling of dry mouth for more than 3 months?
5. Do you frequently drink liquids to aid in swallowing dry food?
or
Suspicion of Sjögren's syndrome from the ESSDAI questionnaire (at least 1 domain with a positive item)

(b) Exclusion criteria
1. History of head and neck radiation treatment 2. Active hepatitis C infection 3. AIDS 4. Sarcoidosis 5. Amyloidosis 6. Graft-versus-host disease 7. IgG4-related disease

(c)

Criteria items	Weighted score	SS classification
Labial salivary gland with focal lymphocytic sialadenitis and focus score ≥ 1 foci/4 mm^2	3	Score ≥ 4
Anti-Ro/SSA positivity	3	
Ocular staining score ≥ 5 (or van Bijsterveld score ≥ 4) in at least one eye	1	
Positive Schirmer's test (≤5 mm/5 min in at least one eye)	1	
Unstimulated whole saliva flow rate ≤ 0.1 ml/min	1	

Table 10.3 SS differential diagnosis. Other causes of sicca symptoms and processes infiltrating the exocrine glands need to be ruled out in order to reach the correct diagnosis. IgG4-related disease is a newly identified entity, added in the exclusion criteria list of the recently reviewed American/European Consensus SS classification criteria. It is a multi-organ, immune-mediated condition that has unified several diseases once considered to be individual. It includes Mikulicz disease (sialo/dacryo-adenitis and salivary/lacrimal gland enlargement), Küttner tumor, Riedel's thyroiditis, orbital inflammatory pseudotumor, pituitary hypophysitis, and hypertrophic pachymeningitis in the head and neck region, as well as autoimmune pancreatitis, interstitial pneumonitis, interstitial nephritis, prostatitis, retroperitoneal fibrosis, and inflammatory aortic aneurysm. Elevated serum IgG4 levels (≥135 mg/dl) and infiltration of abundant IgG4-positive plasma cells into affected organs help with differential diagnosis

Sicca symptoms (xerophthalmia and/or xerostomia)	Lymphocytic infiltration of exocrine glands	Non-lymphocytic infiltration of exocrine glands
Use of medications *Antihypertensives, antihistamines, antidepressants, isotretinoin, etc.* Previous head and neck radiation Diabetes mellitus Vitamin A deficiency Any functional or anatomical defect of the eyelid Chronic blepharitis, chronic conjunctivitis, or another chronic eye inflammation Psychogenic	Chronic viral infections *Hepatitis C, AIDS, HTLV-1* IgG4-related disease Chronic graft-versus-host disease Lymphoma	Granulomatous diseases *Sarcoidosis, tuberculosis, leprosy, syphilis* Metabolic infiltration *Hyperlipoproteinemia, diabetes mellitus, amyloidosis, hemochromatosis*

Salivary Gland Biopsy

Minor salivary gland biopsy (MSGB) (Fig. 10.2) displays a crucial role for diagnosis, prognosis, and risk stratification [64, 65]. According to American/European Consensus SS classification criteria of 2016, diagnosis cannot be established without a positive MSGB or positive anti-SSA/Ro antibodies [37]. Moreover, intense lymphocytic infiltration has been identified as an independent histopathological risk factor for NHL development [66], which is the leading cause of excess mortality in SS patients [67–69].

The presence of a lymphocytic infiltrate of ≥50 lymphocytes per 4 mm^2 of glandular parenchyma, usually located in the periductal area, is considered a positive focus score. The average number of these lymphocytic aggregates per 4 mm^2 of salivary gland tissue is the focus score (Fig. 10.3) [64]. Despite the fact that only focus score appears in the American/European consensus criteria, Tarpley score (measure of glandular architecture derangement) is also commonly used [65, 70]. Another important histopathological feature is the presence of germinal center (GC)-like structures (Fig. 10.4). The latter have been associated with higher focus score, higher frequency of extraglandular manifestations, hypergammaglobulinemia, increased RF levels, and higher prevalence of positive anti-SSA/Ro and/or anti-SSB/La autoantibodies. The presence of GC-like structures has

Table 10.4 Prevalence of specific autoantibodies in SS patients and correlation with clinical manifestations, other serological features, and disease outcomes. This table includes traditional autoantibodies for disease classification, autoantibodies identified from murine models, and autoantibodies typically associated with other autoimmune diseases. The hoped-for result of as early as possible diagnosis has recently led to the marketing of a new diagnostic kit (Sjö® test). The cumulative sensitivity of traditional (ANA, RF, anti-SSA/Ro, anti-SSB/La) and novel (anti-CA VI, anti-SP-1, anti-PSP) antibodies of Sjö® panel has been estimated to be 91.8%, whereas the sensitivities for anti-SSA/SSB alone and for the novel biomarkers alone were found to be 74.9% and 49.8%, respectively. Additionally, the cumulative specificity for the complete Sjö® panel was estimated at 79.8%. Further potential biomarkers currently under investigation are anti-kallikrein antibodies, antibodies against carbamylated proteins, and antibodies against TRIM38 proteins, among others (not shown in the table)

Type of autoantibodies	Prevalence of autoantibody positivity in pSS patients	Clinical correlation/significance
Anti-Ro/SSA Anti-La/SSB	33–74% 23–52%	Usually associated with female sex, younger age at diagnosis, more prominent lymphocytic infiltrate of the exocrine glands, and potentially a higher prevalence of extraglandular manifestations Attention needed in case of pregnancy, due to potential congenital heart block of the baby (complete heart block occurring in approximately 2% of cases)
Anti-nuclear antibodies (ANA)	59–85%	Associated with female gender, younger age at diagnosis, parotid gland enlargement, extraglandular manifestations, cytopenia, hypergammaglobulinemia, as well as increased frequency of RF, anti-Ro/SSA, anti-La/SSB, and antiphospholipid antibodies positivity
Rheumatoid factor (RF)	36–74%	Linked to earlier disease onset, female predominance, positive salivary gland biopsy, more frequent extraglandular features, and higher use of corticosteroids, among others Also, increased frequency of anti-La/SSB, anti-Ro/SSA, cryoglobulins, and ANA positivity, as well as low C3/C4 and hypergammaglobulinemia
Cryoglobulins	9–15%	One of the indisputable risk factors for non-Hodgkin's lymphoma development and SS-related death. Also, linked to earlier disease onset, higher frequency of extraglandular features (vasculitis, renal involvement, peripheral neuropathy, Raynaud's phenomenon) and cytopenia, as well as higher prevalence of parotid gland enlargement
Anti-thyroperoxidase antibodies (anti-TPO) Anti-thyroglobulin antibodies (anti-TG)	11–45% 3–100%	Autoimmune thyroid disease prevalence in SS seems to be 10–30% Furthermore, SS prevalence in already diagnosed autoimmune thyroid disease has been reported to be 3–32% (10 times higher probability of SS in autoimmune thyroid disease than in the general population) Sicca symptoms are even more frequent in the context of autoimmune thyroid disease (37% of patients develop xerostomia and 23% isolated keratoconjunctivitis sicca) Autoimmune thyroid disease-associated SS is linked to milder SS phenotype, but also to greater risk of developing further autoimmune diseases (such as autoimmune liver and inflammatory bowel diseases), requiring closer follow-up

(continued)

Table 10.4 (continued)

Type of autoantibodies	Prevalence of autoantibody positivity in pSS patients	Clinical correlation/significance
Antibodies against cyclic citrullinated peptides (anti-CCP)	3–10%	Anti-CCP-positive pSS patients do not seem to have major clinical differences from anti-CCP-negative individuals, but there is a possible association with nonerosive arthritis
Anti-mitochondrial antibodies (AMA)	1.7–27% Depending on laboratory technique for detection; indirect immunofluorescence, Western blot, or ELISA	Specific for primary biliary cirrhosis (PBC) Also, higher prevalence of Raynaud's phenomenon, peripheral neuropathy, hypergammaglobulinemia, and high ESR Valuable for separating patients with autoimmune liver involvement from those with chronic viral liver disease
Anti-smooth muscle antibodies (ASMA)	30–62%	Autoimmune hepatitis (only 1.7–4% in pSS patients)
Anti-centromere antibodies (ACA, comprising of CENP-A, CENP-B, and CENP-C)	3.7–27%	Overlapping features between SS and systemic sclerosis (SSc) Up to 40% of the ACA-positive pSS patients can progress to systemic sclerosis Associated with delayed disease onset, but increased frequency of keratoconjunctivitis sicca, Raynaud's phenomenon, peripheral neuropathy, and lymphoma Lower frequency of anti-Ro/La antibodies and higher prevalence of other coexisting autoimmune disorders, such as PBC SS patients usually recognize CENP-C alone, whereas recognition of both CENP-B and CENP-C is more frequent in SSc
Antibodies against carbonic anhydrase (anti-CA; 13 known isoenzymes)	12.5–20.8%	Anti-CA II antibodies linked to renal involvement and particularly distal renal tubular acidosis Anti-CA VI and anti-CA XIII antibodies have also been shown to correlate with urine pH and inversely with serum sodium levels (cross-reactivity between anti-CA VI and anti-CA XIII is a possible scenario, as CA VI is the only isoenzyme secreted in saliva and expressed in the parotid and submandibular glands, but not in the kidney) Anti-CA VI is considered a novel, early SS biomarker, included in commercially available Sjö® diagnostic panel. It is the most prevalent novel autoantibody of the kit among both SS and non-SS dry eye patients (52% and 43%, respectively). Anti-CA VI positivity has been linked to more severe xerophthalmia, presence of xerostomia, younger age, and negative MSGB

Type of autoantibodies	Prevalence of autoantibody positivity in pSS patients	Clinical correlation/significance
Antibodies to 21-hydroxylase (anti-21[OH])	17.50%	Anti-21[OH] positivity was not linked to overt adrenal insufficiency, but it was associated with adrenal hyporesponsiveness and evidence of more prominent B-cell activation in MSG tissue samples Decreased prevalence of subjective xerophthalmia and increased frequency of leukopenia were also noted for anti-21[OH]-positive SS individuals
Anti-muscarinic receptor antibodies	62.2–81.8%	Associated with cytopenia and higher ESSDAI scores Could partially account for the salivary gland hypofunction, the gastroesophageal symptoms, and the bladder smooth muscle hyperresponsiveness, observed in pSS patients
Antibodies against citrullinated alpha-enolase peptides (anti- CEP-1)	60% of anti-citrullinated protein antibodies (ACPA)-positive pSS patients Less than 10% of unselected pSS patients	Associated with higher urine pH levels at first evaluation (linked to distal renal tubular acidosis, nephrocalcinosis, and impaired bone health)
Antibodies against salivary protein 1 (anti-SP-1)	52% of SS patients 19% of SS patients with negative anti-Ro/anti-La	Antibodies against murine SP-1 (no known human protein analogue) seem to identify targets in human parotid glands Anti-SP-1 antibodies are considered novel, early SS biomarkers, included in commercially available Sjö® diagnostic panel Patients with lower focus scores in MSGB tend to be tested positive for anti-SP-1 more often than those with higher focus scores (who generally test positive for anti-Ro/anti-La). Especially patients expressing only anti-SP-1 antibodies (no anti-Ro/anti-La) have low or negative MSGB focus score Anti-SP-1 can also be used as a marker to separate SS-associated RA from RA not complicated with SS
Antibodies against parotid secretory protein (anti-PSP)	18%	PSP is a protein involved in the binding and clearance of infectious agents Anti-PSP is considered a novel, early SS biomarker, included in commercially available Sjö® diagnostic panel Can also be positive in non-SS dry eye disease and rarely in RA and healthy controls
Anti-α-fodrin antibodies	29% of pSS patients, but 47% of SLE patients Almost 2 times more prevalent in non-SS sicca than SS patients	Anti-α-fodrin antibodies serum concentrations have been associated with the degree of lymphocytic infiltration in salivary glands Usually found in early disease stages Most probably not useful for SS diagnostic purposes

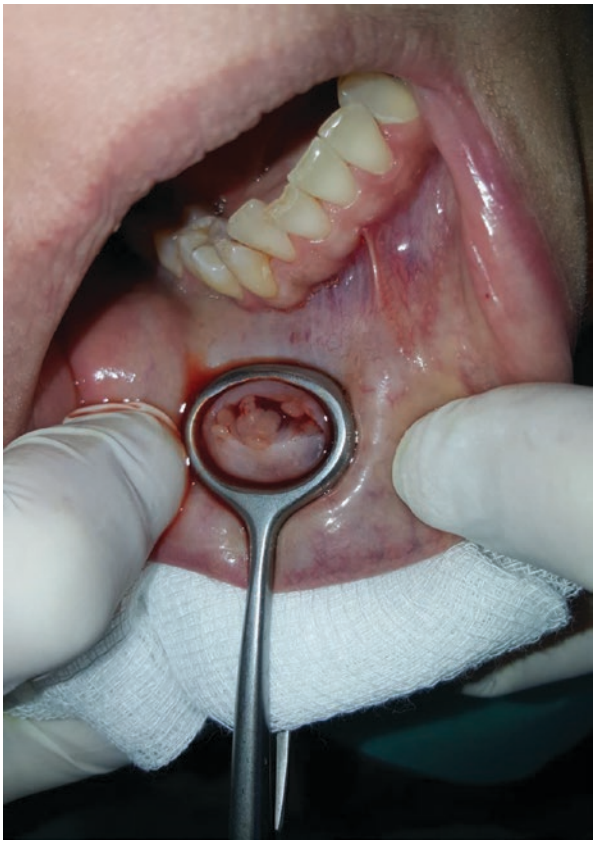


Fig. 10.2 Minor salivary gland (labial) biopsy. The procedure is simple and well-tolerated and can be done under local anesthesia on an outpatient basis. Usually 4–6 minor salivary gland lobules need to be sampled, in order for the tissue to be considered representative. Several different surgical approaches have been suggested in an effort to minimize complications. Most frequent adverse events reported in literature include temporary localized pain and bleeding, and only rarely there have been cases with persistent hypoesthesia of the lower lip (Photograph courtesy of E. Piperi, Assistant Professor in Department of Oral Pathology, School of Dentistry, UoA)

also been suggested to confer increased risk for lymphoma development. However, the contradicting results on GC-like structures significance from various studies – possibly due to poor definition on one hand and under-detection in H&E staining on the other – underline the need for uniform criteria and further research [65, 70–73].

The advantages of MSGB include easy accessibility, avoidance of skin incisions, and local anesthesia. Parotid biopsy is reserved only to rule out lymphoma in case of persistent parotid enlargement [74, 75]. MSGB sensitivity and specificity are considered to be higher than 75% and 90%, respectively [64, 76, 77].

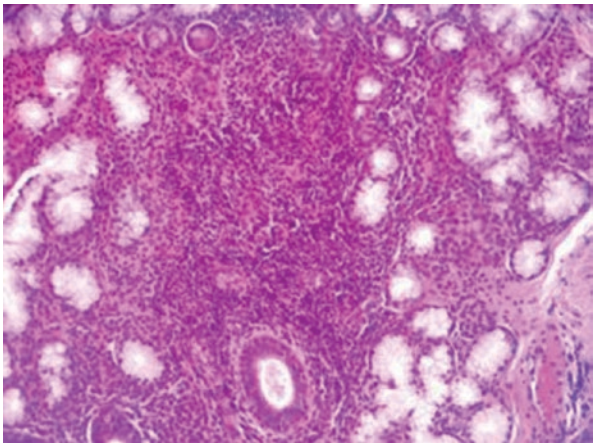


Fig. 10.3 Minor salivary gland biopsy with high focus score (Hematoxylin & Eosin staining)

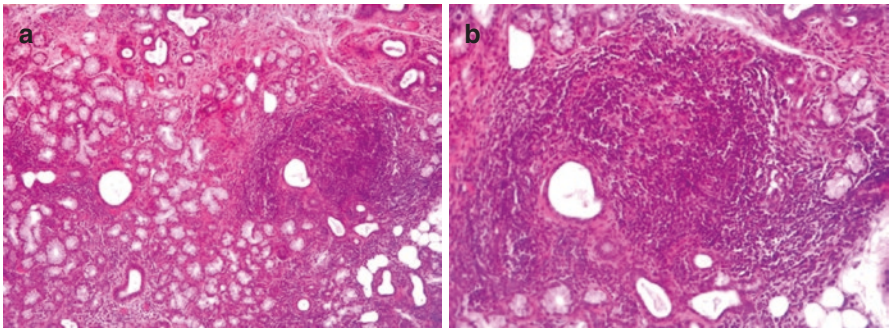


Fig. 10.4 Minor salivary gland biopsy with MALT development and germinal center-like formation in ×100 (**a**) and ×200 (**b**) magnification (Hematoxylin & Eosin staining). GC-like structures are tertiary ectopic lymphoid structures, and they are considered an advanced histopathologic lesion, previously correlated with future lymphomagenesis, extraglandular manifestations, and earlier diagnosis. However, their role in lymphomagenesis is still questioned, since more recent research has failed to demonstrate such a correlation. The prevalence of GC-like structures in SS patients is ranging from 18% to 59% according to different studies

Oral Involvement Assessment Tests

The objective evaluation of xerostomia and oral involvement in SS, except for the generally accepted MSGB, remains a challenge [75, 78]. The easiest, most common, and affordable way to assess major and minor salivary gland secretory capacity is the measurement of salivary flow or sialometry. Unstimulated whole saliva flow rate equal to or below 0.1 ml/min is considered abnormal (0.3–0.4 ml/min are expected for healthy individuals) [75].

Sialography may be used to demonstrate the morphology of the ducts, while scintigraphy can assess the salivary gland functionality. The nonspecific results of

both techniques and the involvement of radiation for the latter have led to their removal from the most recent SS classification criteria [75, 79].

Ultrasound (US), being noninvasive, inexpensive, and radiation-free, is drawing a lot of attention for the purposes of major salivary gland imaging. Multiple studies have shown good agreement and comparable results between salivary gland ultrasound and sialography and even diagnostic superiority compared to scintigraphy [80].

In addition to its value as a diagnostic tool, the prognostic value of ultrasound has also been explored. Increased parenchymal dyshomogeneity scores of major salivary glands have been found to correlate with SSA, SSB, ANA, RF, higher levels of IgG, salivary gland enlargement, cutaneous vasculitis and/or purpura, GC-like structures in salivary gland biopsy, CD4 T-cell lymphopenia, Raynaud's phenomenon, and disease activity scores. Last but not least, there is some evidence that ultrasonographic images of salivary glands change in response to treatment (rituximab versus placebo) for SS [80].

Elastography is an added feature to the classic US modality, which can increase sensitivity compared to B-mode US alone and differentiate between SS patients and sicca controls [81].

Ocular Tests

Mainly aqueous deficiency but also meibomian gland dysfunction and neuropathic pain contribute to increased tear evaporation rate, reduced tear film stability, and ocular discomfort in SS patients [82].

Keratoconjunctivitis sicca (KCS) symptoms can be quantified using patient questionnaires, like the Ocular Surface Disease Index (OSDI). The main available objective tests are Schirmer's test (Fig. 10.5), ocular surface dye staining (Fig. 10.6), and tear breakup time (TBUT) [82–84]. Among those, only the first two are included in the latest classification criteria [37].

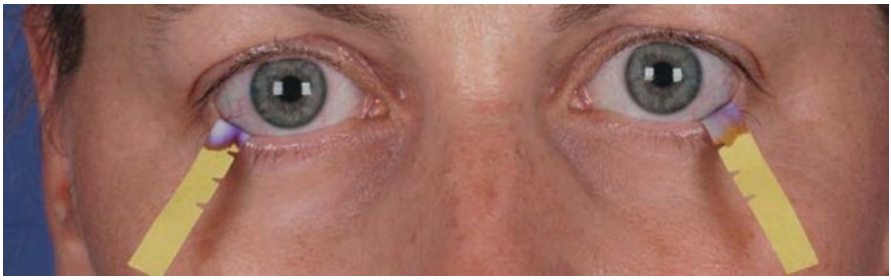


Fig. 10.5 Schirmer's test involves the measured wetting of a standardized paper strip, placed over the inferior eyelid, over a certain period of time. It is usually performed without anesthesia, and the test is considered positive when at most 5 mm of the paper are wetted in 5 min time. The cutoff point is lower (<3 mm) when the test is performed under anesthesia, as in this case we measure the basal/non-reflex tear production (Permission to re-produce kindly granted by Messmer [40])

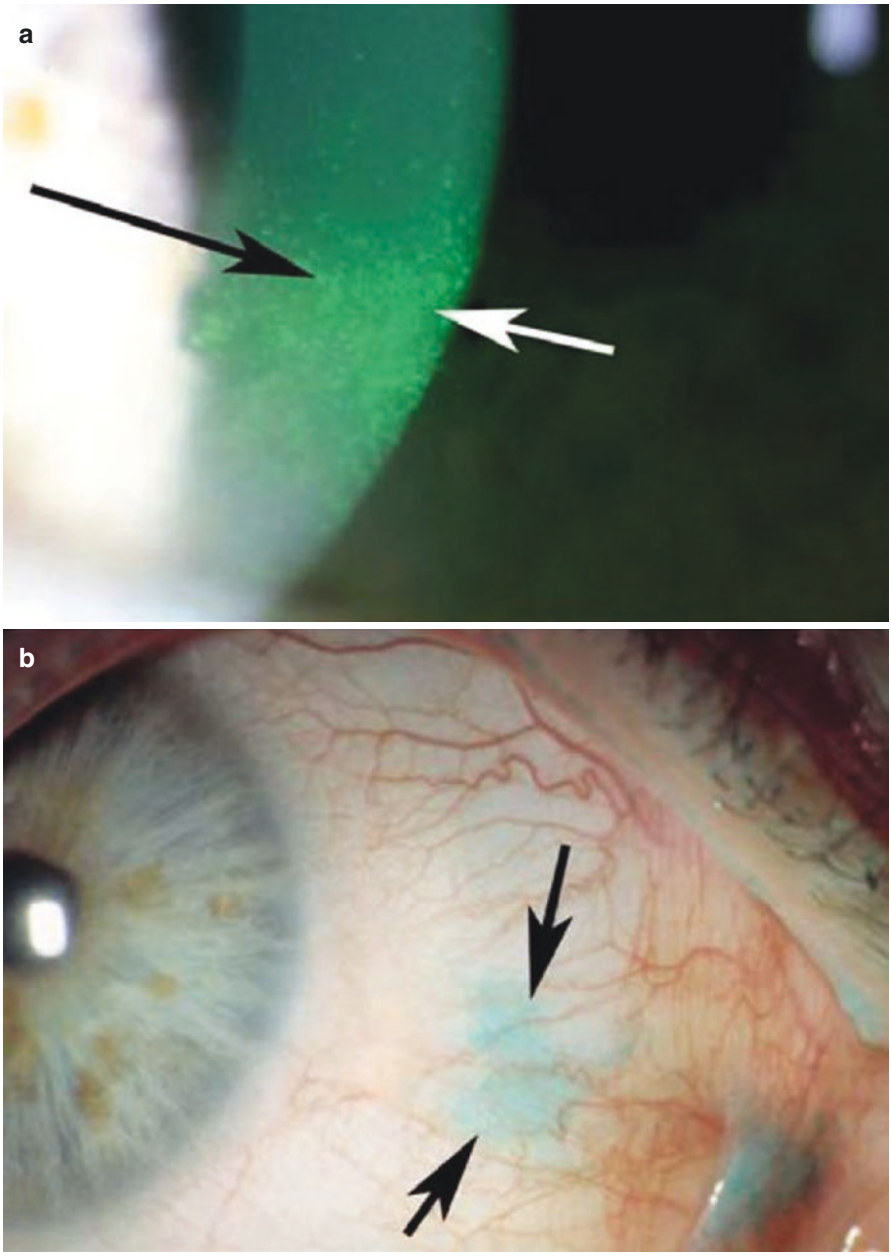


Fig. 10.6 Staining of the ocular surface in dry eye disease. Fluorescein better stains the cornea (**a**), while lissamine green (LG) is preferred for the conjunctiva (**b**). LG tends to be used nowadays instead of rose bengal (RB), due to improved toxicity and tolerance profile, given their similar staining properties. Both RB and LG bind to corneal epithelial cells that are uncoated by mucin or other proteins, and these damaged areas are easily observed under slit lamp examination. However, both dyes seem to correlate poorly to symptom severity as stated by patients in relevant questionnaires (Permission to re-produce kindly granted by Messmer [40])

Disease Activity Indexes

There are two indexes, introduced by European League Against Rheumatism (EULAR), which are used to assess SS activity from the patient's and the clinician's point of view. The first one is the EULAR Sjögren's Syndrome Patient Report Index (ESSPRI), which consists of three visual-analogue scales measuring severity of sicca symptoms, fatigue, and pain [85]. The second one is the EULAR Sjögren's Syndrome Disease Activity Index (ESSDAI), which assesses the activity in 12 different domains representing organ systems. Since its introduction, ESSDAI has become the gold standard in terms of disease activity assessment because it serves as point of reference among physicians; it is widely used in randomized controlled trials as outcome measure and has been correlated with biomarkers and lymphoma development risk [42, 43].

Clinical Manifestations and Disease Management

SS can manifest with a plethora of clinical signs and symptoms, frequently vague and definitely not pathognomonic, often resulting in diagnostic delays [86]. Oral and ocular dryness, sometimes accompanied by xeroderma, upper respiratory desiccation, and vaginal dryness with subsequent dyspareunia are among the most common complaints [10]. Extraglandular manifestations (Fig. 10.7) occur in at least one third of individuals and can schematically be divided into three groups: nonspecific, periepithelial, and immune complexes mediated [6, 87–94]. The disease often runs a benign, indolent course with the exception of severe systemic complications causing excess morbidity and most importantly lymphoma, which is one of the main causes of mortality in SS [42, 67].

With regard to management, pilocarpine is usually initiated in an effort to alleviate ocular discomfort and difficulty in everyday life caused by lack of saliva, but residual lacrimal and salivary gland function is a prerequisite in order to be effective [95, 96]. SS patients must be informed on the rare side effects of pilocarpine, such as excessive sweating, nausea, diarrhea, and palpitations; for this reason, progressive dose escalation is recommended. Natural tears and lubricants for ocular use, as well as artificial saliva and oral solutions with chlorhexidine, are frequently used by patients and recommended by ophthalmologists and dentists, respectively [97]. Interestingly, in contrast to other systemic autoimmune diseases with high inflammatory load, SS-related sicca complaints do not respond to immunosuppressive treatment [98]. Mild aerobic exercise is recommended for fatigue [99], while disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs (DMARDs) are reserved for extraglandular manifestations [100–103]. The rare cases of aggressive lymphomas are managed with cytotoxic drugs [104–106]. Tables 10.5 and 10.6 display the array of clinical manifestations and the recommended treatment options in SS patients [107–120].

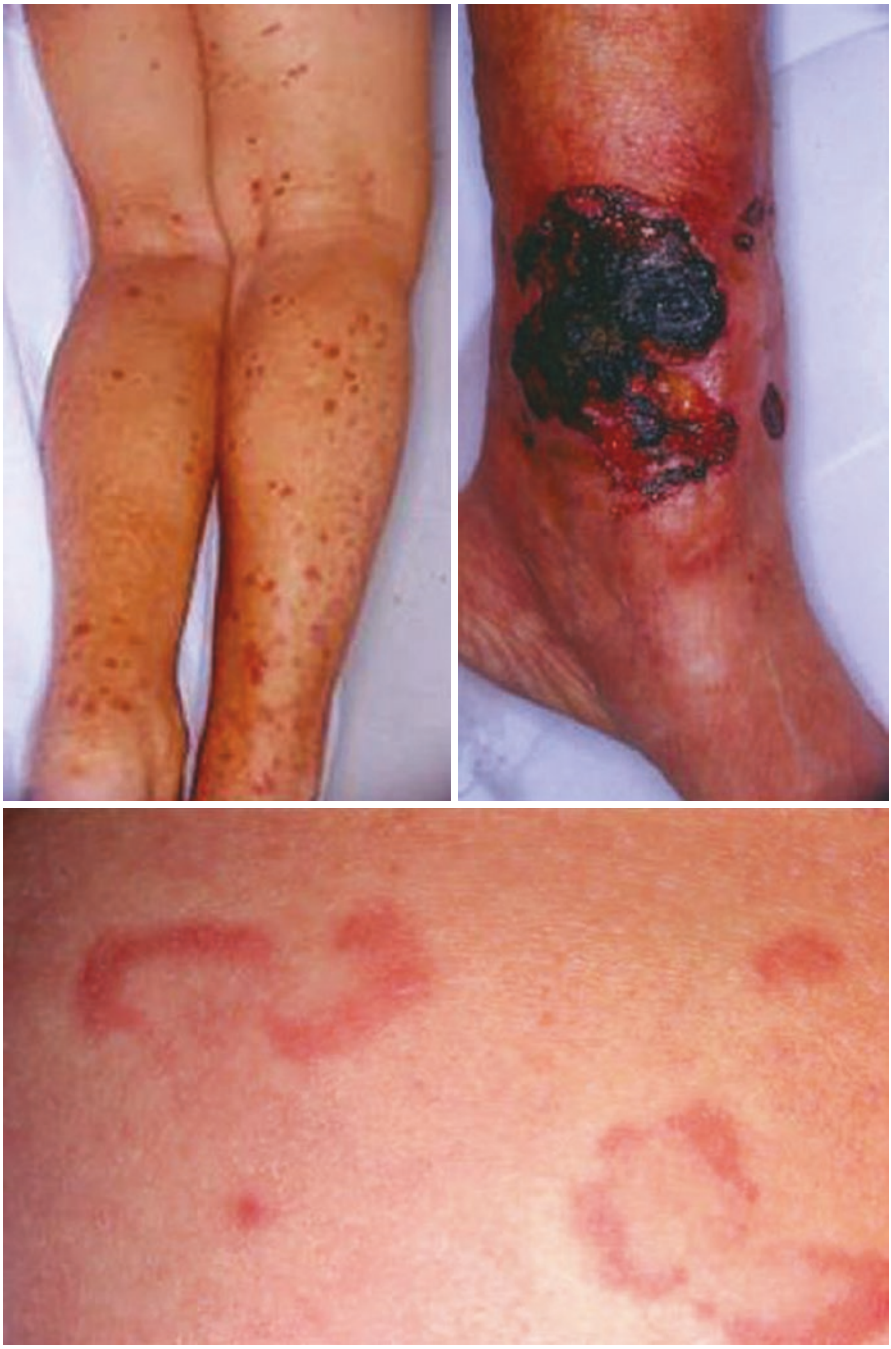


Fig. 10.7 Extraglandular features of SS. *Top left*: Palpable purpura in the lower extremities. *Top right*: Multiple necrotic cutaneous ulcers of the lower extremities in a patient with SS and cryoglobulinemia. *Bottom*: Annular urticarial lesions of the trunk (Permission to re-produce kindly granted by Hile et al. [148])

Table 10.5 Glandular manifestations and their treatment in SS patients

Organ involvement	Symptoms and signs	Therapeutic approach
Ocular	Irregularity of the corneal image, irritation, redness, photosensitivity	*No MG damage* (aqueous deficiency) Stop offending drugs, environmental changes, artificial tears, gels, ointments Ω3 suppl., CIS collyrium (0.05%) pulse steroids, punctal plugs, secretagogues, moisture chamber spectacles Topical autologous serum, contact lenses, permanent punctal occlusion Systemic anti-inflammatory medication, eyelid surgery *MG damage* (evaporative) Stop offending drugs, environment modification, lipid-rich tear substitutes, warm compress, massage CIS: 2–2.5 mg/kg/d, topical steroids, AZI, DXC, secretagogues, punctal plugs, moisture chamber spectacles Topical autologous serum, contact lenses Eyelid surgery
Oral	Dryness, caries, angular cheilitis Salivary gland enlargement	Dental fluorination, masticatory stimulation, chlorhexidine Pilocarpine hydrochloride: max 20 mg/d in divided doses Cevimeline hydrochloride: max 30 mg × 3 CS, 0.25–0.5 mg/kg/d for 10–15 d
Pancreatic	Recurrent autoimmune pancreatitis (5%)	AZA 2–3 mg/kg/d, RTX, pancreatic enzymes
Vaginal	Dyspareunia	Lubricants

MG meibomian gland, *CIS* cyclosporine, *AZI* azithromycin, *DXC* doxycycline, *CS* corticosteroids

Lymphomagenesis and Lymphoproliferation

SS is unique among autoimmune diseases as for malignant transformation risk. Those patients seem to have a 10–44-fold greater risk of developing lymphoma compared to general population, whereas systemic lupus erythematosus patients and rheumatoid arthritis patients only have a seven-fold and four-fold greater risk, respectively [67, 121]. In other words, 2.7–9.8% of SS patients are diagnosed with non-Hodgkin lymphoma (NHL) and that risk increases by 2.2% per year of age [78, 122].

Mucosa-associated lymphoid tissue (MALT) lymphomas represent 60% of cases [67]. Most common sites are the salivary glands, especially the parotid and submandibular glands, but other mucosal sites of MALT lymphoma development include the orbits, nasopharynx, stomach, thyroid, and lung [78]. Other subtypes of lymphoma found in these patients are the diffuse large B-cell lymphoma (DLBCL) and the nodal marginal zone lymphoma (NMZL), which – together with MALT – account for more than 90% of total SS-associated lymphoma cases [67].

Multiple research studies have been focusing their efforts on correlating clinical, serological, and histopathological features with risk of lymphomagenesis [66, 72, 123–126], and an attempt has also been made to formulate a predictive score for

Table 10.6 Extraglandular manifestations and their treatment in SS patients

Organ involvement	Symptoms and signs	Therapeutic approach
Nonspecific		
Musculoskeletal	Myalgias, arthralgias, Jaccoud arthropathy, rare arthritis	HCQ, MTX, or combination of both, small dose CS < 15mg qd
Raynaud's phenomenon	Cold-related color skin changes	Vasodilators, especially calcium channel blockers
Fatigue (35–50%)	Increased need for resting hours, disruption of sleep patterns	Nordic (active) walking, HCQ in some cases RTX
Periepithelial		
Bronchi (10–20%) Small airway disease (13%) ILD (17%)	Mild to moderate dyspnea and dry cough, xerotrachea	Bronchodilators AZA, RTX
Autoimmune cholangitis	LFTs abnormalities, jaundice	RTX UDCA, AZA
Renal/bladder (4–30%) Tubulo-interstitial nephritis Interstitial cystitis (0.3%)	Hypokalemic hyperchloremic distal renal tubular acidosis/ nephrocalcinosis Pollakiuria, nycturia, urinary urgency, pelvic or suprapubic pain	Urine alkalization (bicarbonate, electrolyte supplements) CS CS, CIS, surgical intervention
Immune complex-mediated disease		
Skin vasculitis Vasculitis in 5% Purpura – palpable in 5% Annular erythema	Cryoglobulinemia	CYC, AZA RTX for necrotizing vasculitis (cycles of 2gr q15 days interval/6 months)
Glomerulonephritis(rare)	Membranous or membranoproliferative	CS, RTX, CYC
Neuropathy (20%) Peripheral neuropathy CNS	Peripheral sensorimotor neuropathy or pure sensory neuropathy Motor neuropathy/ganglionopathy Mononeuritis multiplex Small fiber neuropathy MS-like	CS, 0.5–1 mg/kg, and IVIGs, RTX CS, 0.5–1 mg/kg, and CYC/ AZA, 2–3 mg/kg/d Anticholinergics, antidepressants, gabapentinoids CS, PE, RTX
Low-grade lymphoma *Disseminated lymphoma*		Wait and watch policy R-CHOP = if diffuse large B cell

HCQ hydroxychloroquine (5 mg/kg qd), *MTX* methotrexate 2.5–3 mg/15 kg qw), *CS* corticosteroids, *RTX* rituximab (cycles of 2gr q15 days interval/6 months), *AZA* azathioprine (2–3 mg/kg qd), *UDCA* ursodesoxycholic acid, *CIS* cyclosporine (2–2.5 mg/kg qd), *CYC* cyclophosphamide (750 mg–1 g/m^2), *IVIGs* intravenous immunoglobulins, *R-CHOP* rituximab-(c)yclophosphamide, (h)ydroxydaunorubicin, (o)ncovin (vincristine), (p)rednisone

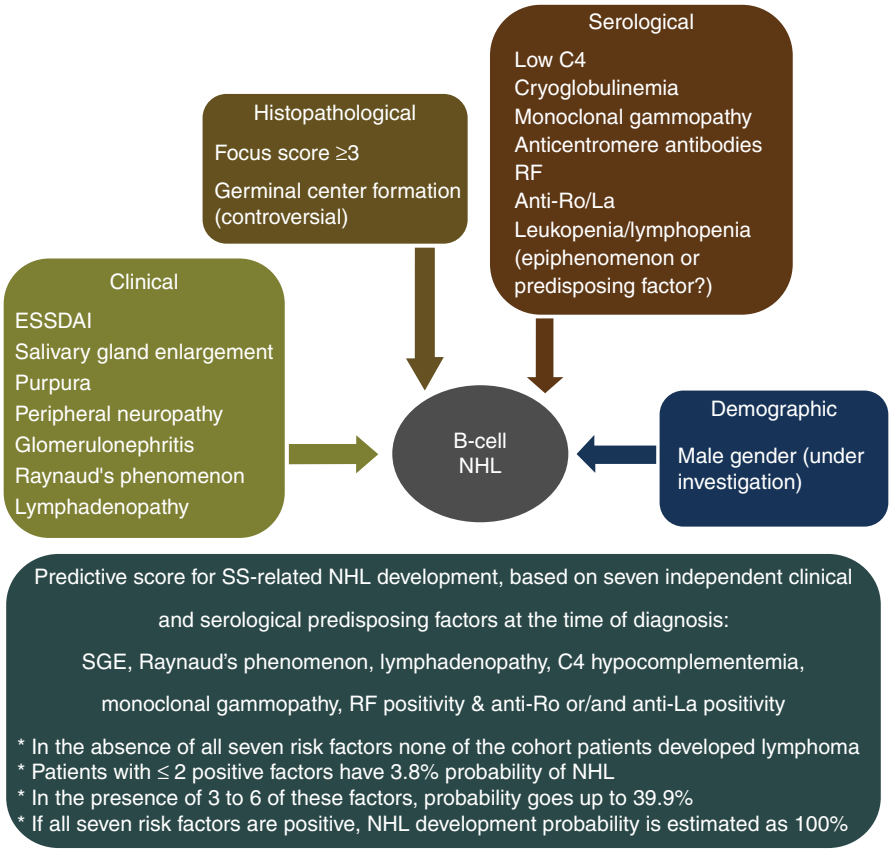


Fig. 10.8 Risk factors for lymphomagenesis in SS, as identified by various studies over the last years and a predictive score formula based on seven of them. Relevant information is gathered at the time of disease diagnosis and correlates with disease outcome, even years later, leading to the conclusion that early risk stratification is feasible for those patients. SGE salivary gland enlargement

SS-related NHL development based on data collected at the time of diagnosis [123] (Fig. 10.8). However, the molecular etiopathogenetic aspects of malignant transformation still remain largely elusive and ill-defined.

Current belief on etiopathogenesis of lymphoma focuses on four interrelated axes: chronic inflammation, B-cell activation, defective immunosurveillance, and epigenetic alterations [4, 104]. Focus score of at least 3 in MSGBs of SS patients has been identified as an independent and important predicting factor for NHL development, and the use of this threshold has a positive predictive value of 16% and a negative predictive value of 98% for that kind of malignant transformation [66]. Furthermore, the activation of P2X7 receptor-NLRP3 inflammasome complex (with subsequent increase of pro-inflammatory cytokines IL-18 and IL-1β serum levels, among others) correlates with lymphocytic infiltration severity, ESSDAI

scores, and lymphoproliferation risk. The hypothesis of inflammasome activation secondary to increased accumulation of proinflammatory nucleic acid shreds, ineffectively degraded and cleared, has recently been supported [127, 128].

Another factor promoting chronic inflammation seems to be IFNγ, as the mRNA levels in MSGBs have been associated with a higher degree of lymphocytic infiltration, shown to be a predisposing factor for lymphomagenesis [129]. Moreover, a functional variant of TNFAIP3 gene (rs2230926), encoding the A20 protein, leads to unopposed NF-κB pathway activation and is therefore involved in inflammatory process perpetuation, B-cell survival, and more aggressive disease phenotype with earlier disease onset and increased lymphoproliferation risk [130].

B-cell activating factor (BAFF), produced by various immune cells but also by the salivary epithelial cells and regulated by both type I and II IFNs, is of utmost importance for the maturation, proliferation, and survival of B cells. BAFF levels are found increased in SS patients' serum with a history of lymphoma, and high levels persist for years after treatment and remission [4, 131, 132]. Another equally important observation is the association of specific BAFF polymorphisms with SS-related lymphomagenesis and in particular the significantly different prevalence of the protective AA genotype of the rs12583006 polymorphism, as well as of the protective haplotypes TACAC and TACC and of the risk haplotype TTTC in SS patients prone to NHL development (high risk determined by the presence of adverse predictors), compared to low-risk individuals [133]. Additionally, a specific mutation (His159Tyr) of BAFF receptor (BAFF-R) is of interest, as it has been identified in more than two thirds of SS-associated MALT lymphoma. This mutation, leading to NF-kB pathway activation, was linked to earlier development of lymphoma or adverse immunological features (hypergammaglobulinemia and positive RF) [78, 134].

Finally, Fms-like tyrosine kinase 3 ligand (Flt-3 l) is a protein that acts as a cytokine and a growth factor, activating Flt-3 (or CD135) on the surface of hematopoietic progenitor cells, and therefore considered to be a mediator of B-cell survival. Higher levels of Flt-3l are strongly associated with history of lymphoma, detectable years before malignant transformation, and not affected by treatment [135].

The vicious circle of autoreactive B-cell chronic stimulation and immunocomplexes formation might finally lead to the favorable, monoclonal expansion of rheumatoid factor (RF)-reactive B cells and to the lymphomatous transformation, under defective immunosurveillance [4]. As a matter of fact, IFNα mRNA levels in MSGBs seem to strongly correlate with the expression of pro-apoptotic molecules (tumor suppressor gene p53 and auto-antigen Ro52, with the latter negatively regulating the anti-apoptotic B-cell lymphoma 2 (Bcl-2) gene) [132]. Moreover, decreased prevalence of a specific TREX1 variant (rs11797 AA genotype) in SS-related non-MALT cases was observed. This variant was shown to associate with higher mRNA IFNα levels in SS salivary gland tissues [136].

Further oncogenic mechanisms, likely to contribute to malignant turn in SS, are the over-expression of Bcl-2 due to a translocation involving chromosomes 14 and 18, leading to inhibition of apoptosis and increased B-cell survival. Apart from IFNα effect on p53 levels, specific mutations of this tumor suppressor gene were described 20 years ago in MSGBs from SS-associated NHL cases [4, 132, 137].

Epigenetic changes, involving methylating enzymes and transcription of non-coding micro-RNAs, are also implicated in lymphomagenesis [138]. MiR200b miRNAs, which regulate the expression of oncogenes and tumor suppressor genes, have been found to be downregulated in MSGBs with advanced lymphocytic infiltration and MALT lymphoma [139]. Especially miR200b-5p strongly discriminates SS patients who already have or will develop NHL from the rest of them or from sicca controls [140]. As for methylating enzymes, DNA methyltransferase (DNMT)3B and methyl-CpG-binding protein 2 (MeCP2) have been found decreased in SS-lymphoma patients [141], while methylene-tetrahydrofolate reductase (MTHFR) gene variants, leading to defective methylation and impaired stability of DNA, have lately been suggested as susceptibility factors for non-MALT lymphoma [142].

It becomes clear that the multifactorial process of lymphomagenesis is rather complicated, and the finely tuned balance between opposing forces can become deranged and lead to adverse outcomes. An example of that is the IFNγ/IFNα mRNA ratio in MSGBs, which has emerged as a histopathological biomarker for the prediction of in situ lymphoma development [132].

SS-related hematological malignancies are correlated with an eightfold higher mortality risk compared to general population [69], and one in five deaths of SS is attributable to lymphoma [68]. Follow-up every 6 months is recommended for high-risk patients. Overall, NHL 5-year survival is estimated at approximately 92%, but higher disease activity is linked to higher possibility of relapse and death [143–145]. Wait and watch strategy is suitable for MALT lymphomas localized in the salivary glands, while rituximab and chemotherapy are employed in case of disseminated or aggressive disease [106, 146, 147, 149].

Multiple-Choice Questions

1. Which of the following clinical features would set Sjögren's syndrome (SS) on top of your differential diagnosis list?

   A. A 60-year-old man with polyarthritis of the small joints of the hands, morning stiffness of >1h, and low-grade evening fever
   B. A 30-year-old woman with fatigue, hair loss, sun sensitivity of the skin, pleurisy, and oral aphthae
   C. A 50-year-old woman with ocular and oral dryness, fatigue, arthralgias of the hands and feet, and purpura
   D. A 45-year-old woman with known depression and use of relevant medication, fatigue, low-grade fever, appetite loss, and weight loss
   E. An 85-year-old woman otherwise in good health complaining for dry eyes, dry mouth, constipation, and fatigue

   Correct answer: C

Feedback:

A. Rheumatoid arthritis. Typical presentation with polyarthritis of small joints, morning stiffness.
B. Systemic lupus erythematosus presentation.
C. Sjögren's typical presentation.
D. Depression most probable; other causes must be excluded.
E. Age-related fatigue and dryness. Late onset of symptoms – autoimmune disease of lower probability.

2. Which of the following are currently believed to be implicated in disease pathogenesis?

A. UV light
B. Genes
C. Stress
D. Surgery
E. Androgens
F. All of the above
G. A + B + C + E

Correct answer: G
Feedback: All these factors except previous surgery are currently implicated.

3. Which are the main identified pathways of SS pathogenesis?

A. IFNγ
B. B-cell hyperactivity
C. NF-κB
D. All of the above
E. None of the above

Correct answer: D
Feedback: All of the above pathways are considered viable for disease pathogenesis.

4. Which of the following medications would you prescribe to a patient with ocular dryness due to pSS?
Multiple answers eligible

A. Methotrexate
B. Pilocarpine
C. Hydroxychloroquine
D. Cevimeline
E. Etanercept
F. Oral cyclosporine
G. Ocular drops of cyclosporine
H. Infliximab

Correct answer: B, D, G

Feedback:
A, C. Methotrexate and hydroxychloroquine are used for musculoskeletal manifestations, despite inadequate data.
E. TNFα inhibitors have not shown encouraging results so far.
F. Oral cyclosporine is reserved for resistant pulmonary disease, but topical treatment has been used effectively in ocular symptoms of SS.

5. Which of the following medications would worsen a patient's established SS symptoms?

   A. Artificial tears
   B. Artificial saliva
   C. Methylcellulose inserts
   D. Amitriptyline

   Correct answer: D
   Feedback: Amitriptyline is known to exacerbate oral dryness.

6. What treatment modalities would you employ to alleviate fatigue in an SS patient?
   Multiple answers eligible

   A. Corticosteroids
   B. Azathioprine
   C. Hydroxychloroquine
   D. NSAIDs
   E. Serotonin uptake inhibitors
   F. Methotrexate
   G. Pregabalin
   H. Anti-TNF agents
   I. IVIG
   J. Aerobic exercise

   Correct answer: J
   Feedback:
   A, B, C, F, H. Corticosteroids have no effect on these nonspecific symptoms nor have immunomodulatory drugs as azathioprine, hydroxychloroquine, methotrexate, or TNF inhibitors.
   J. According to guidelines only aerobic exercise is effective.

7. What treatment would you suggest to manage the same patient's oral dryness?
   Multiple answers eligible

   A. Bromhexine
   B. Pilocarpine
   C. Hydroxychloroquine
   D. Cevimeline
   E. Sugar-free fluoride-containing chewing gums
   F. Etanercept
   G. Methotrexate
   H. Infliximab

I. Regular water drinking
J. Avoidance of drying air heating systems

Correct answer: B, D, E, F, I, J
Feedback: Pilocarpine, cevimeline, chewing gums that are sugar-free, frequent water intake, and avoiding air heating may alleviate symptoms. The rest of medication on this list has no proven effect on oral dryness.

8. You prescribed pilocarpine, and 1 week later the patient is back at the office with new complaints. Which of the following could be attributable to this medication?
Multiple answers eligible

A. Constipation
B. Glaucoma
C. Acute urinary retention
D. Nausea
E. Excessive sweating
F. Diarrhea
G. Urinary infection
H. Neuropathy
I. Palpitations

Correct answer: D, E, F, I
Feedback: Constipation, glaucoma, and acute urinary retention are side effects of inhibitors of cholinergic synapses and not of agonists like pilocarpine. Urinary infection and neuropathy are not side effects of pilocarpine.

9. Which is the most likely cause of recurrent renal colic in this patient?

A. Nephrocalcinosis in the setting of distal tubular acidosis
B. Nephrocalcinosis in the setting of proximal tubular acidosis
C. Hyperparathyroidism
D. Hyperoxaluria

Correct answer: A
Feedback: Despite the fact that both hyperparathyroidism and hyperoxaluria are valid causes, nephrocalcinosis in the setting of distal and not proximal tubular acidosis seems to be the most likely cause of renal colic in the setting of SS.

10. Among the following different therapeutic strategies for SS-associated low-grade lymphoma management, which one is advised?
A. Local radiotherapy
B. Wait and watch policy
C. IV immunoglobulin
D. Combination immunochemotherapy (rituximab and CHOP)
E. Mycophenolate mofetil

Correct answer: B
Feedback: Wait and watch policy is the recommended policy. IV Ig and mycophenolate mofetil have no place on lymphoma treatment. Combination therapy

(rituximab and CHOP) is indicated in diffuse B-cell lymphomas. Current data do not support the use of radiotherapy for localized low-grade MALT lymphomas.

11. Which of the following features have been associated with increased risk for lymphoproliferation in SS?
Multiple answers eligible

A. Parotid gland enlargement
B. Positive anti-TPO/anti-TG
C. Low C4 levels
D. Distal renal tubular acidosis
E. Fibromyalgia
F. Hypergammaglobulinemia

Correct answers: A, C, F
Feedback:
B. Autoimmune thyroiditis commonly coexists with SS, and it can also be responsible for sicca symptoms without SS, but does not evoke increased risk for lymphoma.
D. Glomerulonephritis (and not distal renal tubular acidosis) confers susceptibility to lymphoma.
E. Not linked to lymphoma, but correlated with SS-associated fatigue.

12. Which of the following conditions presenting with sicca symptoms can mimic SS?
Multiple answers eligible

A. Vitamin D deficiency
B. Wilson's disease
C. Graft versus host disease
D. Hepatitis B
E. Nonsteroid anti-inflammatory medications
F. Sarcoidosis

Correct answers: C, F
Feedback:
A. Vitamin A deficiency would be the correct answer.
B. Hemochromatosis and not Wilson's disease can cause sicca symptoms.
D. Hepatitis C would be the correct answer.
E. No relevant correlation with sicca symptoms, but commonly used to alleviate joint pain.

13. A 56-year-old woman is presenting with Raynaud's phenomenon. When asked, she also admits having dry eyes over the last year and feeling tired during the last 3 months. Routine laboratory tests are nonsignificant, ANA are positive, and anti-SSA/Ro antibodies are negative. The patient was eventually classified as SS. For which of the following tests has our patient definitely been tested positive?

A. Unstimulated salivary flow rate
B. Lissamine green ocular staining

C. Minor salivary gland biopsy
D. Schirmer's test
E. Anti-SSB/La antibodies
F. Tear breakup time

Correct answer: C
Feedback: According to the new classification criteria of 2016, SS cannot be verified unless at least anti-Ro antibodies or MSGB is positive. Since anti-Ro antibodies are negative in our case, MSGB is definitely positive (focus score ≥ 1), along with at least one other positive test among unstimulated salivary flow rate, Schirmer's test, and ocular staining.

14. Which of the following patients fulfill the American/European SS classification criteria of 2016?

A. A 43-year-old woman with total unstimulated salivary flow of 1 ml/15 min, positive ANA, positive anti-TPO/anti-TG, and Schirmer's test of 4 mm in 5 min in both eyes
B. A 42-year-old woman, regular blood donor up to recently, with new-onset xerophthalmia and arthralgias, positive anti-SSA/Ro antibodies, positive anti-CCP, and focus score of 1 in MSGB
C. A 50-year-old man with tracheostomy, complaining of sicca symptoms, fatigue, and diffuse musculoarticular pain, with unstimulated salivary flow of 0.5 ml/15 min
D. A 64-year-old woman with total unstimulated salivary flow of 0.5 ml/15 min, positive anti-SSA/Ro and anti-SSB/La antibodies, positive ACA and MALT lymphoma from minor salivary gland biopsy
E. A 60-year-old man with xerophthalmia, xerostomia, chronic dry cough, abnormal objective ocular tests, intense lymphocytic infiltration in MSGB, salivary gland enlargement, subclinical jaundice, and bilateral hydronephrosis
F. A 26-year-old woman, recently treated for Chlamydia infection, presenting with sicca symptoms and fatigue, with Schirmer's test of 3 mm and 4 mm (in 5 min) in the right and left eye, respectively, and an initial assessment of the MSGB showing lymphocytic infiltration

Correct answers: B, D
Feedback:

A. Score of 2 according to criteria. Autoimmune thyroiditis could account for sicca symptoms. Further tests needed.
B. Recently tested for hepatitis and HIV since she is a blood donor. Score of 6 according to criteria. Anti-CCP presence does not exclude SS diagnosis (anti-CCP-positive SS).
C. History on previous head and neck radiation should be recorded, as suspicion of treated laryngeal cancer is raised (presence of tracheostomy). Not fulfilling criteria.

D. Score of 7 according to criteria, since MSGB with MALT is considered positive. Lymphoma is no longer an exclusion criterion, and ACA-positive SS patients are known to be at increased risk for lymphoma.
E. Suspicion of IgG4-related disease. Need more information on MSGB and serum IgG4 levels.
F. This young woman recently had a sexually transmitted disease, so HIV and HCV infection need to be ruled out before classifying her as SS. More information on the MSGB would also be helpful, as CD8+ lymphocytes are usually the ones infiltrating salivary glands in HIV infection (in contrast to predominant CD4+ lymphocytes in SS).

15. Which of the following set of features describing different female SS patients confers the highest predicted risk for NHL?

A. Distal renal tubular acidosis, positive RF, photosensitive rash, filamentary keratitis, reduced unstimulated salivary flow rate, and dental caries
B. Raynaud's phenomenon, livedo reticularis, parotid gland enlargement, lymphadenopathy, positive anti-TPO, and positive anti-TG
C. Arthralgias, fatigue, abnormal ocular staining test, reduced unstimulated salivary flow, positive anti-SSA/Ro antibodies, and positive anti-CCP
D. Monoclonal gammopathy, positive RF, positive anti-SSA/Ro, low C4 levels, lymphadenopathy, submandibular gland enlargement, and Raynaud's phenomenon
E. Monoclonal gammopathy, positive anti-SSA/Ro and anti-SSB/La antibodies, elevated γGT, C3 and C4 hypocomplementemia, positive anti-thyroid antibodies, lymphadenopathy, and Raynaud's phenomenon

Correct answer: D
Feedback: Selection of the correct answer is based on the predictive score tool for SS-associated lymphoma, as seen in Fig. 10.8.

A. One positive factor only (3.8% probability of NHL).
B. Three positive adverse features (39.9% probability of NHL).
C. One positive factor only (3.8% probability of NHL).
D. All seven identified independent predicting factors are met, which means 100% probability of developing lymphoma.
E. Five positive predisposing factors (39.9% probability of NHL).

16. Which of the following sentences are true?

A. Ultrasound of major salivary glands has replaced sialography and scintigraphy in recently revised SS classification criteria (2016).
B. Type I interferon signature is more prominent in SS-associated lymphoma cases.
C. Epithelial cells in salivary glands have an active role in SS etiopathogenesis.
D. BAFF levels in patients' serum closely follow lymphoma flares and remissions and may therefore be used for follow-up.

E. MTHFR gene variants have been found to confer increased risk for MALT lymphomas in the context of SS.
F. MALT lymphomas localized in the salivary glands should ideally be monitored closely, without need for immediate treatment.

Correct answers: C, F
Feedback:
A. Not included in criteria yet but promising results and potential future role in diagnosis.
B. IFNγ (IFN type II) is more prominent in lymphoma.
D. BAFF levels are found elevated even years after lymphoma remission.
E. MTHFR gene variants are linked to some cases of non-MALT lymphomas.

17. Which of the following diagnostic tests does not have a place in high-risk SS patients monitoring for MALT lymphoma?

A. CT chest
B. CT abdomen
C. Colonoscopy
D. Upper GI endoscopy
E. Serum protein electrophoresis and immunofixation
F. Routine laboratory panel, including LDH and β2 microglobulin

Correct answer: C
Feedback:
A, B. CTs are commonly used for diagnosis or follow-up of MALT lymphoma in patients with severe adverse predictors or relevant history.
C. MALT lymphoma is not found in the bowel; thus, colonoscopy is an unnecessary test.
D. Stomach is a common site for the development of MALT lymphoma.
E. Protein electrophoresis and immunofixation might show hypergammaglobulinemia and monoclonality, which could mean malignant transformation in some cases.
F. Routine laboratory tests are necessary in follow-up anyway and rise in LDH or β2 microglobulin could be linked to lymphoma development or reappearance after treatment.

18. Which of the following tests would you recommend as the next diagnostic step for a patient complaining about xerostomia/xerophthalmia, who is reluctant to undergo MSGB and has a positive anti-SSA/Ro result?

A. Sialography
B. Scintigraphy
C. Major salivary gland ultrasound
D. Rose bengal ocular staining
E. Unstimulated salivary flow
F. Tear breakup time

Correct answer: E

Feedback:
A, B. Sialography and scintigraphy are no longer included in SS classification criteria (2016).
C. Ultrasound is not included in SS classification criteria, despite showing promising results.
D, E. Since anti-Ro are positive (3 points), 1 more point for SS classification is required, meaning either an abnormal, objective ocular test or unstimulated salivary flow rate measurement. The latter is the easiest and cheapest way to reach diagnosis. Furthermore, lissamine green is preferred over rose bengal for ocular staining, nowadays, since it is less irritant.
F. TBUT is not included in SS classification criteria, despite being commonly used to objectify ocular dryness.

19. Which of the following etiopathogenetic events have been proven to contribute to SS-related lymphoma development?
Multiple answers eligible

A. Persistent stimulation of autoreactive B cells
B. Chromosomal translocations
C. Coxsakievirus infection
D. Epstein-Barr virus infection
E. p53 mutations
F. BAFF polymorphisms

Correct answers: A, B, E, F
Feedback:

A. True.
B. Over-expression of Bcl-2, for example, is due to a translocation involving chromosomes 14 and 18.
C, D. These viruses have been suggested as possible triggering factors for SS etiopathogenesis, but not proven to contribute to disease onset or associated lymphoma development.
E. True.
F. True.

20. Which of the following sentences is true?

A. Secondary SS is diagnosed when sicca symptoms appear in the context of hepatitis C or HIV infection.
B. Germinal center-like structures are well-defined formations in MSGBs of SS patients, associated with late disease onset.
C. Males are not affected by SS as much as women, and even if they do, they present with milder symptoms.
D. MSGBs only have a place in SS diagnosis, and if classification criteria are met anyway, patients should not undergo this invasive procedure.
E. Ocular staining score and TBUT can be used interchangeably to objectify ocular involvement in SS, according to the latest classification criteria of 2016.

F. SS classification criteria cannot be used in patients who do not experience oral and/or ocular dryness, since sicca symptoms are considered to be the disease hallmark.
G. SS is one of the most common systemic autoimmune diseases, accompanied by the highest risk for lymphoma development among them.

Correct answer: G
Feedback:

A. Active hepatitis C and HIV infection are among exclusion criteria. The term "secondary" has previously been used to describe sicca symptoms occurring in the context of another systemic autoimmune disease and tends to be replaced nowadays by the more accurate "SS-associated disease."
B. There is lack of uniform criteria for the identification of GC-like structures in MSGBs, and their documented association with more severe disease generally leads to earlier disease diagnosis.
C. Male SS patients have been suggested to present with more severe disease phenotype, despite being fewer than women.
D. MSGBs histopathological characteristics have a major prognostic value and are therefore also used in patients' risk stratification.
E. TBUT is not included in SS classification criteria of 2016.
F. Patients scoring in at least one domain of ESSDAI (having systemic involvement) are now also considered for SS diagnosis according to the latest classification criteria, even in the absence of sicca symptoms.

References

1. Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. The geoepidemiology of Sjögren's syndrome. Autoimmun Rev [Internet]. 2010;9(5):A305–10. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.autrev.2009.11.004.
2. Kiripolsky J, McCabe LG, Kramer JM. Innate immunity in Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Immunol. 2017;182:4–13.
3. Hansen A, Lipsky PE, Dörner T. B cells in Sjögren's syndrome: indications for disturbed selection and differentiation in ectopic lymphoid tissue. Arthritis Res Ther. 2007;9(4)
4. Nocturne G, Mariette X. B cells in the pathogenesis of primary Sjögren syndrome. Nat Rev Rheumatol [Internet]. 2018;14(3):133–45. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nrrheum.2018.1.
5. Mavragani CP. Mechanisms and new strategies for primary Sjögren's syndrome. Annu Rev Med [Internet]. 2017;68(1):331–43. Available from: http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/10.1146/annurev-med-043015-123313.
6. Mavragani CP. Moutsopoulos HM. Sjögren Synd Rev. 2014;186(15):579–86.
7. Cornec D, Devauchelle-Pensec V, Mariette X, Jousse-Joulin S, Berthelot J-M, Perdriger A, et al. Severe health-related quality of life impairment in active primary Sjögren's syndrome and patient-reported outcomes: data from a large therapeutic trial. Arthritis Care Res [Internet]. 2017;69(4):528–35. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/acr.22974.

8. Retamozo S, Brito-Zerón P, Zeher M, Sivils KL, Seror R, Mandl H, et al. Epidemiologic subsets drive a differentiated clinical and immunological presentation of primary Sjögren syndrome: analysis of 9302 patients from the big data international Sjögren cohort. Arthritis Rheumatol. 2017;69(Suppl 10):Abstract 876.
9. Fox RI. Sjögren's syndrome. Lancet (London, England) [Internet]. 2005 [cited 2018 Sep 30];366(9482):321–31. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/16039337.
10. Mariette X, Criswell LA. Primary Sjögren's syndrome. N Engl J Med [Internet]. 2018;378(10):931–939. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1056/NEJMcp1702514
11. Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. Primary vs secondary Sjögren's syndrome: is it time these terms to be reconsidered? J Rheumatol. 2018;(In Press).
12. Rojas-Villarraga A, Amaya-Amaya J, Rodriguez-Rodriguez A, Mantilla RD, Anaya JM. Introducing polyautoimmunity: secondary autoimmune diseases no longer exist. Autoimmune Dis. 2012;1(1)
13. Tsinti M, Kassi E, Korkolopoulou P, Kapsogeorgou E, Moutsatsou P, Patsouris E, et al. Functional estrogen receptors alpha and beta are expressed in normal human salivary gland epithelium and apparently mediate immunomodulatory effects. Eur J Oral Sci. 2009;117(5):498–505.
14. Ishimaru N, Arakaki R, Watanabe M, Kobayashi M, Miyazaki K, Hayashi Y. Development of autoimmune exocrinopathy resembling Sjögren's syndrome in estrogen-deficient mice of healthy background. Am J Pathol [Internet]. 2003;163(4):1481–1490. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/S0002-9440(10)63505-5
15. Johnson EO, Kostandi M, Moutsopoulos HM. Hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal axis function in Sjögren's syndrome: mechanisms of neuroendocrine and immune system homeostasis. Ann N Y Acad Sci. 2006;1088:41–51.
16. Triantafyllopoulou A, Moutsopoulos H. Persistent viral infection in primary Sjögren's syndrome: review and perspectives. Clin Rev Allergy Immunol [Internet]. 2007;32(3):210–214. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1007/s12016-007-8004-7
17. Mavragani CP, Sagalovskiy I, Guo Q, Nezos A, Kapsogeorgou EK, Lu P, et al. Expression of long interspersed nuclear element 1 retroelements and induction of type I interferon in patients with systemic autoimmune disease. Arthritis Rheumatol. 2016;68(11):2686–96.
18. Mavragani CP, Nezos A, Sagalovskiy I, Seshan S, Kirou KA, Crow MK. Defective regulation of L1 endogenous retroelements in primary Sjogren's syndrome and systemic lupus erythematosus: role of methylating enzymes. J Autoimmun [Internet]. 2018;88:75–82. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2017.10.004.
19. Sepúlveda D, Barrera M-J, Castro I, Aguilera S, Carvajal P, Lagos C, et al. Impaired IRE1α/XBP-1 pathway associated to DNA methylation might contribute to salivary gland dysfunction in Sjögren's syndrome patients. Rheumatology [Internet]. 2018 [cited 2018 Sep 28;57(6):1021–32. Available from: https://academic.oup.com/rheumatology/article/57/6/1021/4925387.
20. Anaya JM, Tobon GJ, Vega P, Castiblanco J. Autoimmune disease aggregation in families with primary Sjögren's syndrome. J Rheumatol. 2006;33(11):2227–34.
21. Kuo CF, Grainge MJ, Valdes AM, See LC, Luo SF, Yu KH, et al. Familial risk of Sjögren's syndrome and co-aggregation of autoimmune diseases in affected families: a nationwide population study. Arthritis Rheumatol. 2015;67(7):1904–12.
22. Reveille JD, Wilson RW, Provost TT, Bias WB, Arnett FC. Primary Sjögren's syndrome and other autoimmune diseases in families. Ann Intern Med [Internet]. 1984 [cited 2018 Sep 27];101(6):748. Available from: http://annals.org/article.aspx?doi. https://doi.org/10.7326/0003-4819-101-6-748.
23. Lichtenfeld JL, Kirschner RH, Wiernik PH. Familial Sjögren's syndrome with associated primary salivary gland lymphoma. Am J Med [Internet]. 1976 [cited 2018 Sep 28];60(2):286–92. Available from: http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/0002934376904393.
24. Priori R, Medda E, Conti F, Cassarà EA, Sabbadini MG, Antonioli CM, Gerli R, Danieli MG, Giacomelli R, Pietrogrande M, Valesini GSM. Risk factors for Sjögren's syndrome: a case-control study. Clin Exp Rheumatol. 2007;25(3):378–84.

25. Nezos A, Mavragani CP. Contribution of genetic factors to Sjögren's syndrome and Sjögren's syndrome related lymphomagenesis. J Immunol Res. 2015;2015
26. Argyropoulou OD, Valentini E, Ferro F, Leone MC, Cafaro G, Bartoloni E, et al. Review One year in review 2018: Sjögren's syndrome. 2018;(17).
27. Imgenberg-Kreuz J, Sandling JK, Nordmark G. Epigenetic alterations in primary Sjögren's syndrome – an overview. Clin Immunol [Internet]. 2018;(April:0–1. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2018.04.004.
28. Mandl T, Marsal J, Olsson P, Ohlsson B, Andréasson K. Severe intestinal dysbiosis is prevalent in primary Sjögren's syndrome and is associated with systemic disease activity. Arthritis Res Ther. 2017;19(1):237.
29. Moutsopoulos HM. Sjögren's syndrome: autoimmune epithelitis. Clin Immunol Immunopathol [Internet]. 1994 [cited 2018 Sep 30];72(2):162–5. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8050187.
30. Polihronis M, Tapinos NI, Theocharis SE, Economou A, Kittas C, Moutsopoulos HM. Modes of epithelial cell death and repair in Sjögren's syndrome (SS). Clin Exp Immunol [Internet]. 1998;114(3):485–90. Available from: http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=1905140&tool=pmcentrez&rendertype=abstract.
31. Jonsson R, Vogelsang P, Volchenkov R, Espinosa A, Wahren-Herlenius M, Appel S. The complexity of Sjögren's syndrome: novel aspects on pathogenesis. Immunol Lett [Internet]. 2011;141(1):1–9. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.imlet.2011.06.007
32. Manoussakis MN, Kapsogeorgou EK. The role of intrinsic epithelial activation in the pathogenesis of Sjögren's syndrome. J Autoimmun [Internet]. 2010;35(3):219–24. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2010.06.011.
33. Nikolov NP, Illei GG. Pathogenesis of Sjogren's syndrome. Curr Opin Rheumatol [Internet]. 2009;21(5):465–70. Available from: http://journals.lww.com/co-rheumatology/Fulltext/2009/09000/Pathogenesis_of_Sjogren_s_syndrome.5.aspx.
34. Tzioufas AG, Kapsogeorgou EK, Moutsopoulos HM. Pathogenesis of Sjögren's syndrome: what we know and what we should learn. J Autoimmun [Internet]. 2012;39(1–2):4–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2012.01.002.
35. Vakaloglou KM, Mavragani CP. Activation of the type I interferon pathway in primary Sjögren's syndrome: an update. Curr Opin Rheumatol [Internet]. 2011 [cited 2018 Sep 27];23(5):459–64. Available from: https://insights.ovid.com/crossref?an=00002281-201109000-00010.
36. Mitsias DI, Kapsogeorgou EK, Moutsopoulos HM. Sjögren's syndrome: why autoimmune epithelitis? Oral Dis. 2006;12(6):523–32.
37. Shiboski CH, Shiboski SC, Seror R, Criswell LA, Labetoulle M, Lietman TM, et al. 2016 American College of Rheumatology/European league against rheumatism classification criteria for primary Sjögren's syndrome: a consensus and data-driven methodology involving three international patient cohorts. Arthritis Rheumatol. 2017;69(1):35–45.
38. Fujita A. Imaging of Sjögren syndrome and immunoglobulin G4-related disease of the salivary glands. Neuroimaging Clin N Am [Internet]. 2018;28(2):183–97. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.nic.2018.01.003.
39. Ramos-Casals M, Brito-Zerón P, Font J. Lessons from diseases mimicking Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Rev Allergy Immunol. 2007;32(3):275–83.
40. Messmer EM. The pathophysiology, diagnosis, and treatment of dry eye disease. Dtsch Arztebl Online [Internet]. 2015:71–82. Available from: https://www.aerzteblatt.de/10.3238/arztebl.2015.0071.
41. Reinertsen JL, Schaefer EJ, Bryan Brewer H, Moutsopoulos HM. Sicca-like syndrome in type V hyperlipoproteinemia. Arthritis Rheum. 1980;23(1):114–8.
42. Brito-Zerón P, Kostov B, Solans R, Fraile G, Suárez-Cuervo C, Casanovas A, et al. Systemic activity and mortality in primary Sjögren syndrome: predicting survival using the EULAR-SS disease activity index (ESSDAI) in 1045 patients. Ann Rheum Dis. 2016;75(2):348–55.
43. Seror R, Bowman SJ, Brito-Zeron P, Theander E, Bootsma H, Tzioufas A, et al. EULAR Sjögren's syndrome disease activity index (ESSDAI): a user guide. RMD Open. 2015;1(1):1–9.

44. Baldini C, Ferro F, Mosca M, Fallahi P, Antonelli A. The association of Sjögren syndrome and autoimmune thyroid disorders. Front Endocrinol. 2018;9(APR):1–5.
45. Terada Y, Kamoi K, Komizo T, Miyata K, Mochizuki M. Human T cell leukemia virus type 1 and eye diseases. J Ocul Pharmacol Ther [Internet]. 2017;33(4):216–23. Available from: http://online.liebertpub.com/doi/10.1089/jop.2016.0124.
46. Bournia VK, Vlachoyiannopoulos PG. Subgroups of Sjögren syndrome patients according to serological profiles. J Autoimmun. 2012;39(1–2):15–26.
47. Nezos A, Cinoku I, Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. Antibodies against citrullinated alpha enolase peptides in primary Sjogren's syndrome. Clin Immunol [Internet]. 2017;183:300–3. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2017.09.012.
48. Fayyaz A, Kurien BT, Scofield RH. Autoantibodies in Sjögren's syndrome. Rheum Dis Clin N Am. 2016;42(3):419–34.
49. Beckman KA, Luchs J, Milner MS, Ambrus JL. The potential role for early biomarker testing as part of a modern, multidisciplinary approach to Sjögren's syndrome diagnosis. Adv Ther. 2017;34(4):799–812.
50. Beckman K, Luchs J, Milner M. Making the diagnosis of Sjögren's syndrome in patients with dry eye. Clin Ophthalmol [Internet]. 2015;10:43. https://doi.org/10.2147/OPTH.580043.
51. Nordmark G, Rorsman F, Rönnblom L, Cajander S, Taussig MJ, Kämpe O, et al. Autoantibodies to α-fodrin in primary Sjögren's syndrome and SLE detected by an in vitro transcription and translation assay. p. 49–56.
52. Pertovaara M, Bootorabi F, Kuuslahti M, Pasternack A, Parkkila S. Novel carbonic anhydrase autoantibodies and renal manifestations in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. Rheumatology (Oxford). 2011;50(8):1453–7.
53. Shen L, Kapsogeorgou EK, Yu M, Suresh L, Malyavantham K, Tzioufas AG, et al. Evaluation of salivary gland protein 1 antibodies in patients with primary and secondary Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Immunol [Internet]. 2014;155(1):42–6. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2014.08.009.
54. Shen L, Suresh L. Autoantibodies, detection methods and panels for diagnosis of Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Immunol [Internet]. 2017;182:24–9. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2017.03.017.
55. Shen L, Suresh L, Lindemann M, Xuan J, Kowal P, Malyavantham K, et al. Novel autoantibodies in Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Immunol [Internet]. 2012;145(3):251–5. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2012.09.013.
56. Suresh L, Malyavantham K, Shen L, Ambrus JL. Investigation of novel autoantibodies in Sjogren's syndrome utilizing sera from the Sjögren's international collaborative clinical Alliance cohort – cornea and external eye diseases. BMC Ophthalmol. 2015;15(1):1–5.
57. Bergum B, Koro C, Delaleu N, Solheim M, Hellvard A, Binder V, et al. Antibodies against carbamylated proteins are present in primary Sjögren's syndrome and are associated with disease severity. Ann Rheum Dis. 2016;75(8):1494–500.
58. El Annan J, Jiang G, Wang D, Zhou J, Foulks GN, Shao H. Elevated immunoglobulin to tissue KLK11 in patients with Sjögren syndrome. Cornea. 2013;32(5):90–3.
59. Chen K-S, Jiang M-C, Liu O-K and TC-S. Discrimination between Sjögren's and non-Sjögren's Sicca syndrome by sialoscintigraphy and antibodies against α -fodrin and Ro/La autoantigens 2014;1088–1096.
60. Karakus S, Baer AN, Agrawal D, Gurakar M, Massof RW, Akpek EK. Utility of novel autoantibodies in the diagnosis of Sjögren's syndrome among patients with dry eye. Cornea. 2018;37(4):405–11.
61. Mavragani CP, Schini M, Gravani F, Kaltsas G, Moutsopoulos HM. Adrenal autoimmunity in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Arthritis Rheum. 2012;64(12):4066–71.
62. Wolska N, Rybakowska P, Rasmussen A, Brown M, Montgomery C, Klopocki A, et al. Patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome who are positive for autoantibodies to tripartite motif-containing protein 38 show greater disease severity. Arthritis Rheumatol. 2016;68(3):724–9.
63. Bunya VY, Ying G-S, Maguire MG, Kuklinski E, Lin MC, Peskin E, et al. Prevalence of novel candidate Sjogren syndrome autoantibodies in the dry eye assessment and management

(DREAM) study. Cornea [Internet]. 2018 [cited 2018 Oct 23];37(11):1425–30. Available from: http://insights.ovid.com/crossref?an=00003226-201811000-00015.
64. Wicheta S, Van der Groen T, Faquin WC, August M. Minor salivary gland biopsy—an important contributor to the diagnosis of Sjögren syndrome. J Oral Maxillofac Surg [Internet]. 2017;75(12):2573–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.joms.2017.05.021.
65. Carubbi F, Alunno A, Cipriani P, Di Benedetto P, Ruscitti P, Berardicurti O, et al. Is minor salivary gland biopsy more than a diagnostic tool in primary Sjögren's syndrome? Association between clinical, histopathological, and molecular features: a retrospective study. Semin Arthritis Rheum [Internet]. 2014;44(3):314–24. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.semarthrit.2014.05.015.
66. Risselada AP, Kruize AA, Goldschmeding R, Lafeber FPJG, Bijlsma JWJ, Van Roon JAG. The prognostic value of routinely performed minor salivary gland assessments in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Ann Rheum Dis. 2014;73(8):1537–40.
67. Brito-Zerón P, Kostov B, Fraile G, Caravia-Durán D, Maure B, Rascón F-J, et al. Characterization and risk estimate of cancer in patients with primary Sjögren syndrome. J Hematol Oncol [Internet]. 2017;10(1):90. Available from: http://jhoonline.biomedcentral.com/articles/10.1186/s13045-017-0464-5.
68. Ioannidis JPA, Vassiliou VA, Moutsopoulos HM. Long-term risk of mortality and lymphoproliferative disease and predictive classification of primary Sjögren's syndrome. Arthritis Rheum. 2002;46(3):741–7.
69. Theander E, Manthorpe R, Jacobsson LTH. Mortality and causes of death in primary Sjögren's syndrome: a prospective cohort study. Arthritis Rheum [Internet]. 2004;50(4):1262–9. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/art.20176.
70. Navarro-Mendoza EP, Aguirre-Valencia D, Posso-Osorio I, Correa-Forero SV, Torres-Cutiva DF, Loaiza D, et al. Cytokine markers of B lymphocytes in minor salivary gland infiltrates in Sjögren's syndrome. Autoimmun Rev [Internet]. 2018;17(7):709–14. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.autrev.2018.02.003.
71. Theander E, Vasaitis L, Baecklund E, Nordmark G, Warfvinge G, Liedholm R, et al. Lymphoid organisation in labial salivary gland biopsies is a possible predictor for the development of malignant lymphoma in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Ann Rheum Dis. 2011;70(8):1363–8.
72. Sène D, Ismael S, Forien M, Charlotte F, Kaci R, Cacoub P, et al. Ectopic germinal center-like structures in minor salivary gland biopsy tissue predict lymphoma occurrence in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. Arthritis Rheumatol. 2018:0–2.
73. Haacke EA, van der Vegt B, Vissink A, Spijkervet FKL, Bootsma H, Kroese FGM. Germinal centres in diagnostic biopsies of pSS patients are not a risk factor for non-Hodgkin's lymphoma but a reflection of high disease activity. Arthritis Rheumatol [Internet]. 2018;. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/art.40715
74. Colella G, Cannavale R, Vicidomini A, Itro A. Salivary gland biopsy: a comprehensive review of techniques and related complications. Rheumatology. 2010;49(11):2117–21.
75. Aoun G, Nasseh I, Berberi A. Evaluation of the oral component of Sjögren's syndrome: an overview. J Int Soc Prevent Commun Dent [Internet]. 2016;6(4):278–84. Available from: http://www.jispcd.org.
76. Lee YH, Song GG. SAT0431 a meta-analysis of the diagnostic value of minor salivary gland biopsy for primary Sjögren's syndrome. Ann Rheum Dis [Internet]. 2015 [cited 2018 Sep 27];74(Suppl 2):815.2–815. Available from: http://ard.bmj.com/lookup/doi/10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-eular.1209.
77. Giovelli RA, Santos MCS, Serrano ÉV, Valim V. Clinical characteristics and biopsy accuracy in suspected cases of Sjögren's syndrome referred to labial salivary gland biopsy. BMC Musculoskelet Disord. 2015;16(1):1–7.
78. Alunno A, Leone MC, Giacomelli R, Gerli R, Carubbi F. Lymphoma and lymphomagenesis in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Front Med [Internet] 2018;5(April):102. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/29707540%0A http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC5909032
79. Luk WH, Yeung JTH, Fung EPY, Lok CM, Ng YM. Salivary gland scintigraphy in patients with Sjögren's syndrome: a local experience with dual-tracer. Asia Oceania

J Nucl Med Biol [Internet] 2017;5(1):56–65. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/28840140%0A http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=PMC5221687
80. Martire MV, Santiago ML, Cazenave T, Gutierrez M. Latest advances in ultrasound assessment of salivary glands in Sjögren syndrome. J Clin Rheumatol: Pract Rep Rheumatic Musculoskeletal Dis. 2018;24(4):218–23.
81. Cindil E, Oktar SO, Akkan K, Sendur HN, Mercan R, Tufan A, et al. Ultrasound elastography in assessment of salivary glands involvement in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Imaging. 2018;50(April):229–34.
82. Kuklinski E, Asbell PA, Asbell PA. Sjögren's syndrome from the perspective of ophthalmology. Clin Immunol [Internet]. 2017;182:55–61. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2017.04.017.
83. Machado LM, Castro RS, Fontes BM. Staining patterns in dry eye syndrome: Rose Bengal versus Lissamine Green. Cornea [Internet]. 2009;28(7):732–4. Available from: http://content.wkhealth.com/linkback/openurl?sid=WKPTLP:landingpage&an=00003226-200908000-00004.
84. Adatia FA, Michaeli-Cohen A, Naor J, Caffery B, Bookman A, Slomovic A. Correlation between corneal sensitivity, subjective dry eye symptoms and corneal staining in Sjögren's syndrome. Can J Ophthalmol [Internet]. 2004;39(7):767–71. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/S0008-4182(04)80071-1.
85. Seror R, Ravaud P, Mariette X, Bootsma H, Theander E, Hansen A, et al. EULAR Sjögren's syndrome patient reported index (ESSPRI): development of a consensus patient index for primary Sjögren's syndrome. Ann Rheum Dis. 2011;70(6):968–72.
86. Kassan SS, Moutsopoulos HM. Clinical manifestations and early diagnosis of Sjögren syndrome. Arch Intern Med. 2004;164:1275–84.
87. Pavlakis PP, Alexopoulos H, Kosmidis ML, Stamboulis E, Routsias JG, Tzartos SJ, et al. Peripheral neuropathies in Sjögren syndrome: a new reappraisal. J Neurol Neurosurg Psychiatry [Internet]. 2011;82(7):798–802. Available from: http://jnnp.bmj.com/cgi/doi/10.1136/jnnp.2010.222109.
88. Popov Y, Salomon-Escoto K. Gastrointestinal and hepatic disease in Sjogren syndrome. Rheum Dis Clin N Am [Internet]. 2018;44(1):143–51. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rdc.2017.09.010.
89. Soliotis FC, Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. Central nervous system involvement in Sjögren's syndrome. p. 616–20.
90. Kampolis CF, Fragkioudaki S, Mavragani CP, Zormpala A, Samakovli A, Moutsopoulos HM, et al. Prevalence and spectrum of symptomatic pulmonary involvement in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Exp Rheumatol. 2018;2018(10):94–101.
91. François H, Mariette X. Renal involvement in primary Sjögren syndrome. Nat Publ Group [Internet]. 2015;12(2):82–93. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nrneph.2015.174.
92. Delalande S, de Seze J, Fauchais A-L, Hachulla E, Stojkovic T, Ferriby D, et al. Neurologic manifestations in primary Sjögren syndrome. Medicine [Internet]. 2004;83(5):280–91. Available from: http://content.wkhealth.com/linkback/openurl?sid=WKPTLP:landingpage&an=00005792-200409000-00003.
93. Kreider M, Highland K. Pulmonary involvement in Sjögren syndrome. Semin Respir Crit Care Med. 2014;35(2):255–64.
94. Hatron PY, Tillie-Leblond I, Launay D, Hachulla E, Fauchais AL, Wallaert B. Pulmonary manifestations of Sjögren's syndrome. Presse Med. 2011;40(1 PART2):71–86.
95. Vivino FB. Pilocarpine tablets for the treatment of dry mouth and dry eye symptoms in patients with Sjögren Syndrome-A randomized, placebo-controlled, fixed-dose, multicenter trial. Arch Intern Med [Internet]. 1999;159(2):174. Available from: http://archinte.jamanetwork.com/article.aspx?doi. https://doi.org/10.1001/archinte.159.2.174.
96. Dawson LJ, Caulfield VL, Stanbury JB, Field AE, Christmas SE, Smith PM. Hydroxychloroquine therapy in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome may improve

salivary gland hypofunction by inhibition of glandular cholinesterase. Rheumatology. 2005;44(4):449–55.
97. Fife RS, Chase WF, Dore RK, Wiesenhutter CW, Lockhart PB, Tindall E, et al. Cevimeline for the treatment of xerostomia in patients with Sjögren syndrome: a randomized trial. Arch Int Med [Internet]. 2002;162(11):1293–300. Available from: http://sfx.scholarsportal.info/ottawa?sid=OVID:medline&id=pmid:12038948&id=doi:&issn=0003-9926&isbn=&volume=162&issue=11&spage=1293&pages=1293-300&date=2002&title=Archives+of+Internal+Medicine&atitle=Cevimeline+for+the+treatment+of+xerostomia+in+patients+.
98. Verstappen GM, van Nimwegen JF, Vissink A, Kroese FGM, Bootsma H. The value of rituximab treatment in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Immunol [Internet]. 2017;182:62–71. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2017.05.002.
99. Strombeck BE, Theander E, Jacobsson LTH. Effects of exercise on aerobic capacity and fatigue in women with primary Sjögren's syndrome. Rheumatology [Internet]. 2007;46(5):868–71. Available from: https://academic.oup.com/rheumatology/article-lookup/doi/10.1093/rheumatology/kem004.
100. Saraux A, Pers JO, Devauchelle-Pensec V. Treatment of primary Sjögren syndrome. Nat Rev Rheumatol [Internet]. 2016;12(8):456–71. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nrrheum.2016.100.
101. Skopouli FN, Jagiello P, Tsifetaki N, Moutsopoulos HM. Methotrexate in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Exp Rheumatol [Internet]. 1996 [cited 2018 Aug 27];14(5):555–8. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/8913659.
102. Demarchi J, Papasidero S, Medina MA, Klajn D, Chaparro del Moral R, Rillo O, et al. Primary Sjögren's syndrome: Extraglandular manifestations and hydroxychloroquine therapy. Clin Rheumatol. 2017;36(11):2455–60.
103. Kruize AA, Hene RJ, Kallenberg CGM, Van Bijsterveld OP, Van Der Heide A, Kater L, et al. Hydroxychloroquine treatment for primary Sjögren's syndrome: a two year double blind crossover trial. Ann Rheumatic Dis [Internet]. 1993;52(5):360–4. Available from: http://www.embase.com/search/results?subaction=viewrecord&from=export&id=L23165974.
104. Nocturne G, Mariette X. Sjögren syndrome-associated lymphomas: an update on pathogenesis and management. Br J Haematol. 2015;168(3):317–27.
105. Voulgarelis M, Giannouli S, Anagnostou D, Tzioufas AG. Combined therapy with rituximab plus cyclophosphamide/doxorubicin/vincristine/prednisone (CHOP) for Sjögren's syndrome-associated B-cell aggressive non-Hodgkin's lymphomas. Rheumatology. 2004;43(8):1050–3.
106. Voulgarelis M, Giannouli S, Tzioufas AG, Moutsopoulos HM. Long term remission of Sjögren's syndrome associated aggressive B cell non-Hodgkin's lymphomas following combined B cell depletion therapy and CHOP (cyclophosphamide, doxorubicin, vincristine, prednisone). Ann Rheum Dis. 2006;65(8):1033–7.
107. Rist S, Sellam J, Hachulla E, Sordet C, Puéchal X, Hatron P, et al. Experience of intravenous immunoglobulin therapy in neuropathy associated with primary Sjögren's syndrome: a national multicentric retrospective study. Arthritis Care Res [Internet]. 2011;63(9):1339–44. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/acr.20495.
108. Vivino FB, Carsons SE, Foulks G, Daniels TE, Parke A, Brennan MT, et al. New treatment guidelines for Sjögren's disease. Rheum Dis Clin N Am [Internet]. 2016 [cited 2018 Oct 9];42(3):531–51. Available from: https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0889857X16300217?via%3Dihub.
109. Both T, Dalm VASH, Martin van Hagen P, Van Daele PLA. Reviewing primary Sjögren's syndrome: beyond the dryness – from pathophysiology to diagnosis and treatment. Int J Med Sci. 2017;14(3):191–200.
110. Brito-Zerón P, Retamozo S, Gheitasi H, Ramos-Casals M. Treating the underlying pathophysiology of primary Sjögren syndrome: recent advances and future prospects. Drugs. 2016;76(17):1601–23.
111. Cummins MJ, Papas A, Kammer GM, Fox PC. Treatment of primary Sjögren's syndrome with low-dose human interferon alfa administered by the oromucosal route: combined phase

III results. Arthritis Rheum [Internet]. 2003;49(4):585–93. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/art.11199.
112. Darrieutort-Laffite C, André V, Hayem G, Saraux A, Le Guern V, Le Jeunne C, et al. Sjögren's syndrome complicated by interstitial cystitis: a case series and literature review. Joint Bone Spine [Internet]. 2015;82(4):245–50. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbspin.2014.12.007.
113. Dass S, Bowman SJ, Vital EM, Ikeda K, Pease CT, Hamburger J, et al. Reduction of fatigue in Sjögren syndrome with rituximab: results of a randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled pilot study. Ann Rheum Dis. 2008;67(11):1541–4.
114. Evans R, Zdebik A, Ciurtin C, Walsh SB. Renal involvement in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Rheumatology (United Kingdom [Internet]). 2015;54(9):1541–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/nrneph.2015.174.
115. Ferro F, Vagelli R, Bruni C, Cafaro G, Marcucci E, Bartoloni E, et al. Review one year in review 2016 : Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Exp Rheumatol. 2016;34(3):161–71.
116. Gottenberg JE, Cinquetti G, Larroche C, Combe B, Hachulla E, Meyer O, et al. Efficacy of rituximab in systemic manifestations of primary Sjögren's syndrome: results in 78 patients of the AutoImmune and Rituximab registry. Ann Rheum Dis. 2013;72(6):1026–31.
117. Karageorgas T, Fragioudaki S, Nezos A, Karaiskos D, Moutsopoulos HM, Mavragani CP. Fatigue in primary Sjögren's syndrome: clinical, laboratory, psychometric, and biologic associations. Arthritis Care Res. 2016;68(1):123–31.
118. Karaiskos D, Mavragani CP, Sinno MH, Déchelotte P, Zintzaras E, Skopouli FN, et al. Psychopathological and personality features in primary Sjögren's syndrome-associations with autoantibodies to neuropeptides. Rheumatology. 2010;49(9):1762–9.
119. Matsuda M, Hamano H, Yoshida T, Gono T, Uehara T, Kawa S, et al. Seronegative Sjögren syndrome with asymptomatic autoimmune sclerosing pancreatitis. Clin Rheumatol. 2007;26(1):117–9.
120. Meijer JM, Meiners PM, Vissink A, Spijkervet FKL, Abdulahad W, Kamminga N, et al. Effectiveness of rituximab treatment in primary Sjögren's syndrome: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. Arthritis Rheum [Internet]. 2010;62(4):960–8. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/art.27314.
121. Zintzaras E. The risk of lymphoma development in autoimmune diseases. Arch Intern Med [Internet]. 2005;165(20):2337. Available from: http://archinte.jamanetwork.com/article.aspx?doi. https://doi.org/10.1001/archinte.165.20.2337.
122. Chiu Y-H, Chung C-H, Lin K-T, Lin C-S, Chen J-H, Chen H-C, et al. Predictable biomarkers of developing lymphoma in patients with Sjögren syndrome: a nationwide population-based cohort study. Oncotarget [Internet]. 2017;8(30):50098–108. Available from: http://www.oncotarget.com/fulltext/15100.
123. Fragkioudaki S, Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. Predicting the risk for lymphoma development in Sjögren syndrome: an easy tool for clinical use. Medicine [Internet]. 2016;95(25):e3766. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/27336863.
124. Baimpa E, Dahabreh IJ, Voulgarelis M, Moutsopoulos HM. Hematologic manifestations and predictors of lymphoma development in primary Sjögren syndrome: clinical and pathophysiologic aspects. Medicine [Internet]. 2009 [cited 2018 Sep 30];88(5):284–93. Available from: https://insights.ovid.com/crossref?an=00005792-200909000-00004.
125. Nocturne G, Virone A, Ng W-F, Le Guern V, Hachulla E, Cornec D, et al. Rheumatoid factor and disease activity are independent predictors of lymphoma in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Arthritis Rheumatol [cited 2018 Sep 30]. 2016;68(4):977–85. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/art.39518.
126. Tomi A-L, Belkhir R, Nocturne G, Desmoulins F, Berge E, Pavy S, et al. Monoclonal gammopathy and risk of lymphoma and multiple myeloma in patients with primary Sjögren's syndrome. Arthritis Rheumatol [Internet]. 2015;68(5):n/a–n/a. Available from: http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/art.39534.

127. Baldini C, Santini E, Rossi C, Donati V, Solini A. The P2X7 receptor–NLRP3 inflammasome complex predicts the development of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma in Sjögren's syndrome: a prospective, observational, single-centre study. J Intern Med. 2017;282(2):175–86.
128. Vakrakou AG, Boiu S, Ziakas PD, Xingi E, Boleti H, Manoussakis MN. Systemic activation of NLRP3 inflammasome in patients with severe primary Sjögren's syndrome fueled by inflammagenic DNA accumulations. J Autoimmun [Internet]. 2018 [cited 2018 Sep 30];91:23–33. Available from: https://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0896841117307898.
129. Hall JC, Baer AN, Shah AA, Criswell LA, Shiboski CH, Rosen A, et al. Molecular subsetting of interferon pathways in Sjögren's syndrome. Arthritis Rheumatol. 2015;67(9):2437–46.
130. Nezos A., Gkioka E., Koutsilieris M., Voulgarelis M., Tzioufas A.G. and Mavragani C.P. TNFAIP3 F127C Coding Variation in Greek Primary Sjogren's Syndrome Patients J Immunol Res. 2018; 2018: 6923213.
131. Quartuccio L, Salvin S, Fabris M, Maset M, Pontarini E, Isola M, et al. Blys upregulation in Sjögren's syndrome associated with lymphoproliferative disorders, higher ESSDAI score and B-cell clonal expansion in the salivary glands. Rheumatology (United Kingdom). 2013;52(2):276–81.
132. Nezos A, Gravani F, Tassidou A, Kapsogeorgou EK, Voulgarelis M, Koutsilieris M, et al. Type I and II interferon signatures in Sjögren's syndrome pathogenesis: contributions in distinct clinical phenotypes and Sjogren's related lymphomagenesis. J Autoimmun [Internet]. 2015;63:47–58. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2015.07.002.
133. Nezos A, Papageorgiou A, Fragoulis G, Ioakeimidis D, Koutsilieris M, Tzioufas AG, et al. B-cell activating factor genetic variants in lymphomagenesis associated with primary Sjögren's syndrome. J Autoimmun [Internet]. 2014;51:89–98. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2013.04.005.
134. Papageorgiou A, Mavragani CP, Nezos A, Zintzaras E, Quartuccio L, De Vita S, et al. A BAFF receptor His159Tyr mutation in Sjögren's syndrome-related lymphoproliferation. Arthritis & Rheumatol (Hoboken, NJ). 2015;67(10):2732–41.
135. Tobón GJ, Saraux A, Gottenberg JE, Quartuccio L, Fabris M, Seror R, et al. Role of Fms-like tyrosine kinase 3 ligand as a potential biologic marker of lymphoma in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Arthritis Rheum. 2013;65(12):3218–27.
136. Nezos A, Makri P, Gandolfo S, De Vita S, Voulgarelis M, Crow MK, Mavragani CP. TREX1 variants in Sjögren's syndrome related lymphomagenesis. Cytokine. 2018;Submitted.
137. Tapinos NI, Polihronis M, Moutsopoulos HM. Lymphoma development in Sjögren's syndrome: novel p53 mutations. Arthritis Rheum [Internet]. 1999;42(7):1466–72. Available from: http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10403275
138. Imgenberg-Kreuz J, Sandling JK, Nordmark G. Epigenetic alterations in primary Sjögren's syndrome – an overview. Clin Immunol [Internet]. 2018;(January:0–1. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.clim.2018.04.004
139. Gourzi VC, Kapsogeorgou EK, Kyriakidis NC, Tzioufas AG. Study of microRNAs (miRNAs) that are predicted to target the autoantigens Ro/SSA and La/SSB in primary Sjögren ' s syndrome. Clin Exp Immunol. 2015;182:14–22.
140. Kapsogeorgou EK, Papageorgiou A, Protogerou AD, Voulgarelis M, Tzioufas AG. Low miR200b-5p levels in minor salivary glands: a novel molecular marker predicting lymphoma development in patients with Sjögren's syndrome. Ann Rheum Dis. 2018;77(8):1201–8.
141. Mavragani CP, Nezos A, Sagalovskiy I, Seshan S, Kirou KA, Crow MK. Defective regulation of L1 endogenous retroelements in primary Sjögren's syndrome and systemic lupus erythematosus: role of methylating enzymes. J Autoimmun [Internet]. 2018;88:75–82. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2017.10.004.
142. Fragkioudaki S, Nezos A, Souliotis VL, Chatziandreou I, Saetta AA, Drakoulis N, et al. MTHFR gene variants and non-MALT lymphoma development in primary Sjogren's syndrome. Sci Rep [Internet]. 2017;7(1):1–8. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-07347-w.

143. Voulgarelis M, Ziakas PD, Papageorgiou A, Baimpa E, Tzioufas AG, Moutsopoulos HM. Prognosis and outcome of non-Hodgkin lymphoma in primary Sjögren syndrome. Medicine. 2012;91(1):1–9.
144. Papageorgiou A, Voulgarelis M, Tzioufas AG. Clinical picture, outcome and predictive factors of lymphoma in Sjögren syndrome. Autoimmun Rev [Internet]. 2015;14(7):641–9. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.autrev.2015.03.004.
145. Papageorgiou A, Ziogas DC, Mavragani CP, Zintzaras E, Tzioufas AG, Moutsopoulos HM, et al. Predicting the outcome of Sjögren's syndrome-associated non-Hodgkin's lymphoma patients. PLoS One. 2015;10(2):1–17.
146. Pollard RPE, Pijpe J, Bootsma H, Spijkevert FKL, Kluin PM, Roodenburg JLN, et al. Treatment of mucosa-associated lymphoid tissue lymphoma in Sjögren's syndrome: a retrospective clinical study. J Rheumatol [Internet]. 2011;38(10):2198–208. Available from: http://www.jrheum.org/cgi/doi/10.3899/jrheum.110077.
147. Defrancesco I, Arcaini L. Overview on the management of non-gastric MALT lymphomas. Best Pract Res: Clin Haematol [Internet]. 2018;31(1):57–64. Available from: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.beha.2017.11.001.
148. Hile GA, et al. Cutaneous purpura of Sjögren syndrome successfully treated with hydroxychloroquine. JAAD Case Rep. 2017;3(4):326. http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/4.0/. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jdcr.2017.04.011.
149. Adrianos Nezos, Eliona Gkioka, Michael Koutsilieris, Michael Voulgarelis, Athanasios G. Tzioufas, Clio P. Mavragani, (2018) TNFAIP3 F127C Coding Variation in Greek Primary Sjogren's Syndrome Patients. Journal of Immunology Research 2018:1–8.

Seminars in Arthritis and Rheumatism 55 (2022) 152026

Contents lists available at ScienceDirect

Seminars in Arthritis and Rheumatism

journal homepage: www.elsevier.com/locate/semarthrit

Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies: Should they be included in the diagnostic work-up for Sjögren's syndrome?

Nikolaos Marketos [a], Vasiliki Koulouri [a], Evangelia P. Piperi [b], Maria E. Georgaki [b], Nikolaos G. Nikitakis [b], Clio P. Mavragani [a,c,d,*]

[a] Department of Physiology, School of Medicine, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece
[b] Department of Oral Medicine & Pathology and Hospital Dentistry, School of Dentistry, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece
[c] Fourth Department of Internal Medicine, School of Medicine, University Hospital Attikon, NKUA, 12462 Haidari, Greece
[d] Joint Academic Rheumatology Program, School of Medicine, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece

ARTICLE INFO

Keywords:
Scleroderma-specific autoantibodies
Sjögren's syndrome
anti-Ro/SSA
anti-La/SSB
Sicca

ABSTRACT

Objectives: Sicca complaints are a frequent reason for rheumatologic consultation. Testing for specific antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens and minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsy are among the main tools implemented in the diagnostic work-up. Anticentromere antibodies and sicca manifestations are frequently detected in Sjögren's syndrome (SS) and systemic sclerosis (SSc), respectively. Herein, we aimed to determine the frequency and clinical associations of a wide spectrum of scleroderma (SSc)-specific autoantibodies in consecutive patients referred for evaluation of possible SS.

Methods: Demographic, clinico-pathological, and laboratory data were recorded in 216 consecutive patients with sicca complaints. All study participants were tested for SSc-specific autoantibodies (against CENP, PM/Scl, Scl-70, Ku, NOR90, RP11, RP155, fibrillarin, PDGFR, and Th/To) using a commercially available immunoblot kit. According to band intensity, the identified autoantibodies were further classified in those with strong and medium titers.

Results: SSc-specific autoantibodies were detected in 41.7% (90/216) patients evaluated (19% at strong, 22.7% at medium titers) without significant differences between anti-Ro/SSA positive and negative groups. At strong titers was significantly higher in patients with MSG biopsies fulfilling SS histopathological criteria (30% vs 12.5%, $p = 0.009$). This association remained significant after adjustment for antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB autoantigens [OR 95% (CI): 4.1 (1.5–10.6)].

Conclusion: SSc-specific autoantibodies are frequently detected among patients presenting with sicca complaints and at strong but not medium titers are independently associated with MSG biopsy positivity. Taken together, these data imply a useful role of SSc antibody testing in the diagnostic work-up and possibly in the classification criteria for SS.

Introduction

Differential diagnosis in patients presenting with dry eyes and dry mouth (sicca) symptoms is broad and often challenging for the practicing physician. As Sjögren's syndrome (SS) is the leading cause of autoimmune-related dryness symptoms, patients with sicca complaints undergo meticulous examination for the detection of objective oral and ocular dryness, serological testing for autoantibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens and minor salivary gland (MSG) biopsy. For the exclusion of important SS mimics, such as chronic viral infections, sarcoidosis and IgG4 related sialadenitis, viral testing for hepatitis C and human immunodeficiency virus, chest X-Ray and IgG4 serum levels are also considered. Use of medications such as antidepressants and antihistamine among others are common causes of dry complaints and should be always considered in the differential diagnosis [1].

Despite the extensive evaluation and the strong suspicion for the presence of underlying SS on several occasions, the diagnosis of SS cannot be drawn, and sicca complaints cannot be always fully explained in the context of a well-defined clinical entity. These patients not fulfilling classification criteria for SS [2] were previously designated as

* Corresponding author at: Department of Physiology, School of Medicine, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, 75M. Asias St, 11527, Athens, Greece.
E-mail address: kmauragan@med.uoa.gr (C.P. Mavragani).

https://doi.org/10.1016/j.semarthrit.2022.152026

Available online 18 May 2022

suffering from dry eyes and mouth syndrome (DEMS) [3] or SAPS (sicca, asthenia, and polyalgia syndrome) [4]. This group of patients was found to have non-specific chronic musculoskeletal pain, Raynaud's phenomenon (RP), and subjective sicca symptoms at a similar rate to their age- and sex- matched SS counterparts, together with a higher prevalence of anti-thyroid antibodies. A mild interstitial infiltrate along with the presence of perivascular infiltrates in MSG biopsies were the main histopathological findings [5].

Other autoantibodies previously found to be detected in a subgroup of SS patients include those directed against centromere antigens (ACA), namely centromere proteins (CENP). Though they are classically detected in limited forms of systemic sclerosis (SSc), earlier reports revealed their presence in a subset of SS [6] sharing features with limited SSc (lcSSc) [7–13] in association with characteristic ultra-sonographic salivary gland findings such as hyperechoic bands [14].

Beyond anticentromere antibodies, many SSc-specific reactivities directed against nuclear and nucleolar antigens have been identified in recent years and included among others, antibodies against topoisomerase I (Scl-70), RNA-polymerase III (RP11, RP155), fibrillarin, nucleolar organizing region 90 (NOR90), Th/To ribonucleoprotein (Th/To) and polymyositis/scleroderma (PM/Scl) autoantigens. These antibodies were shown to be associated with distinct clinical features in the setting of SSc, such as puffy hands, RP, esophageal dysfunction, scleroderma renal crisis, interstitial lung disease (ILD) [15]. However, no data on the associations of these antibodies with sicca features have been so far reported.

In the present study we aimed to evaluate the prevalence of SSc-specific autoantibodies in a cohort of consecutive patients presenting with sicca complaints. Moreover, the association of these antibodies with clinical, serological, and histopathological features were investigated.

Patients and methods

Patients

Two hundred and seventy-nine consecutive patients with sicca complaints were referred for evaluation of possible SS between 01.01.2017 to 30.08.2021 at the Molecular Physiology-Clinical Applications Unit, Department of Physiology, School of Medicine, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens. Sixty-three patients were lost to follow up and were excluded from the study. Therefore, the final study group consisted of 216 patients, all of whom gave informed consent according to the declaration of Helsinki before they participated in the study.

Evaluation of sicca symptoms

Demographic data, clinical manifestations, medication history, as well as hematological, biochemical, and immunological parameters were recorded. In more detail, subjective and objective oral and ocular dryness measures (documented by unstimulated salivary flow rates and Schirmer's test/Lisammine Green staining, respectively) were obtained. Moreover, testing for chronic viral infections (hepatitis C, human immunodeficiency virus), as well as for several autoantibodies [(Rheumatoid factor, Antinuclear antibodies (ANA), anti-Ro/SSA and La/SSB antibodies] and complement levels was offered. Antibodies against Ro/SSA were determined by chemiluminescent immunoassays as previously described [16]. MSG biopsy was also performed, following patient consent. The latter was considered positive when focus score (FS) was higher than 1 ($\geq$50 lymphocytic infiltrates/4mm^2) of salivary gland tissue examined [17].

SSc-specific autoantibodies

Sera from all 216 patients were evaluated for the presence of SSc-specific autoantibodies by using a commercially available kit [EUROLINE Systemic Sclerosis (Nucleoli) profile (IgG) (EUROIMMUNE Medizinische Labordiagnostika AG)] against the following antigens: Scl-70, CENP A, CENP B, RP11 & RP155, Fibrillarin, NOR90, Th/To, PM/Scl against 75kd & 100kd proteins, Ku, and Platelet-Derived Growth Factor Receptor (PDGFR). According to signal intensity, the SSc-specific autoantibodies were divided into those with strong titer ($\geq$26) and those with medium titer (11–25). A band intensity below 11 was considered to denote negative autoantibody titers.

Statistics

Comparison of categorical variables was performed using a chi-square test. Numerical variables were compared with a *t*-test or the Mann-Whitney test when data did not follow a normal distribution. Backwards stepwise logistic regression analysis was implemented to explore the independent association between SSc-specific autoantibodies and MSG biopsy positivity following adjustment for antibodies to Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens. The SPSS v.26 statistical program was used for the analysis.

Results

Prevalence of primary SS in the sicca cohort

Supp Table 1 summarizes the clinical, laboratory and histopathological characteristics of all study participants. As shown in Fig. 1, among the 216 patients of the final study sample, anti-Ro/SSA antibodies were detected in sera of 85 (39.4%) patients (seropositive), while the rest 131 (60.7%) were seronegative. MSG biopsies were available in 72 out of 85 (84.7%) in the anti-Ro/SSA positive group and 70/131 (53.4%) in the anti-Ro/SSA negative group. Classification criteria for primary SS were fulfilled in 88 out of 216 participants (40.7%) [82.4% (70/85) in the seropositive and 13.7% (18 out of 131) in the seronegative group] according to the 2016 ACR/EULAR classification criteria for primary SS [2]. In the anti-Ro/SSA- group without available MSG biopsies ($n = 61$), the diagnosis of primary SS cannot be excluded.

Prevalence of SSc-specific autoantibodies in sicca patients

Among 85 anti-Ro/SSA (+) patients by chemiluminescent immunoassays, 73 (85.9%) tested positive for anti-Ro52 according to the EUROLINE immunoassay implemented. The remaining anti-Ro/SSA positive sera were most likely reactive against Ro-60 autoantigen. Given the previously reported occurrence of sicca complaints in the context of SSc [8] we next sought to determine the prevalence of a wide

Table 1
Association of objective measures of ocular/oral dryness and antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens with MSG biopsy positivity. MSG: minor salivary gland biopsy; SSc Abs: Scleroderma Specific autoantibodies.

%	MSG (+) ($n = 70$)	MSG (-) ($n = 72$)	p-value	95% Confidence Interval (Odds ratio)
Abnormal ocular staining score	43.8	21.6	0.049	2.8 (1.0–8.1)
Abnormal Schirmer's test	50	58.8	0.38	0.7 (0.3–1.6)
Abnormal unstimulated whole salivary flow (<0.5 ml/5 min)	50	25	0.30	3.0 (0.4–24.9)
Anti-Ro/SSA	68.6	33.3	<0.001	4.4 (2.2 – 8.8)
Anti-La/SSB	37.3	5.9	<0.001	9.5 (3.1–29.3)
SSc-specific Abs (strong titers)	30	12.5	0.01	3.0 (1.3–7.1)
SSc-specific Abs (medium titers)	28.6	26.4	0.77	1.1 (0.5–2.3)

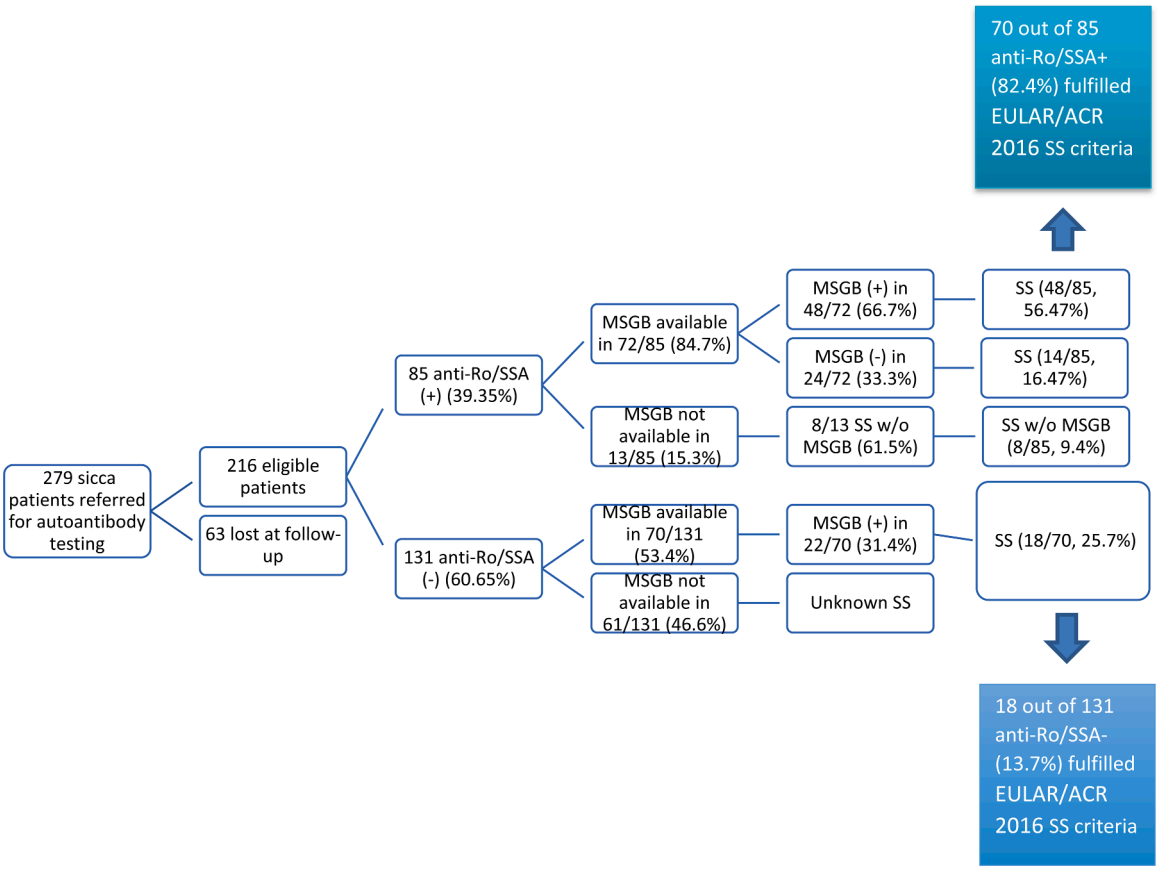


Fig. 1. Flow-chart of our consecutive sicca cohort and primary SS classification according to EULAR/ACR 2016 classification criteria (MSGB: minor salivary gland biopsy, SS: Sjögren's syndrome).

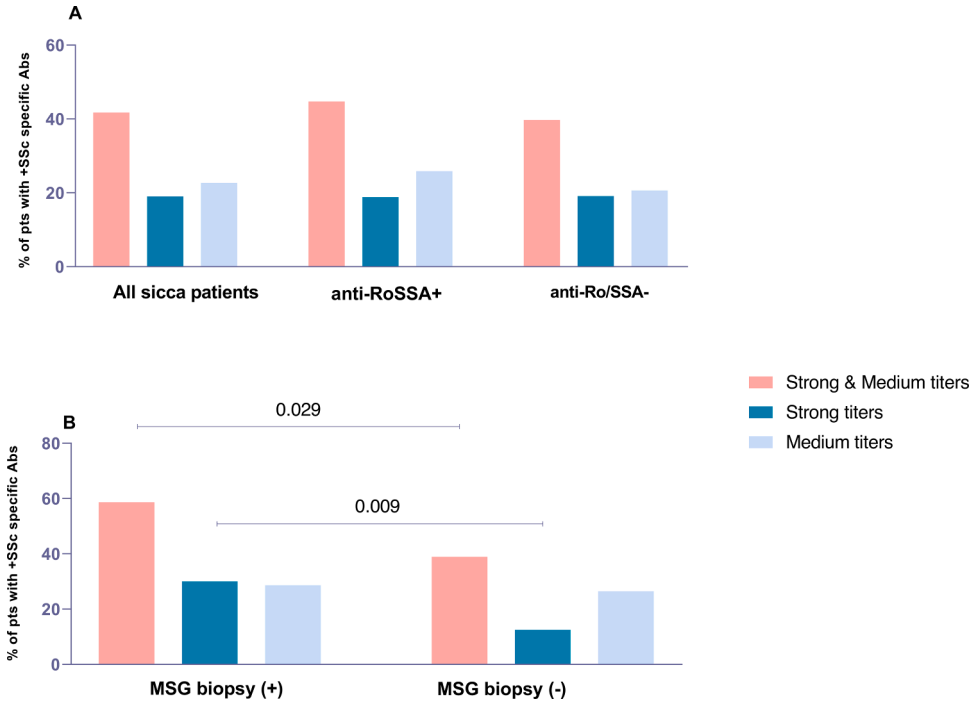


Fig. 2. High prevalence of SSc-specific antibodies at strong and medium titers in the sicca cohort (panel A) and association with MSG tissue positivity (defined by a lymphocytic focus score≥1) (panel B).

spectrum of SSc-specific antibodies in our cohort. As shown in Fig. 2A, the overall frequency of SSc-specific antibodies was 41.7% (19% at strong titers and 22.7% at medium titers). Following stratification according to the anti-Ro/SSA status, the corresponding frequencies for the seropositive vs. seronegative group were 44.7% vs. 39.7% for all SSc-specific antibodies, 18.8% vs. 19.1% for the SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers and 25.9% vs. 20.6% for those at medium titers (non-significant differences between anti-Ro/SSA+ and anti-Ro/SSA- subsets were detected). The type and frequencies of SSc specific antibodies at strong and medium titers and according to anti-Ro/SSA status are displayed in Suppl. Tables 2–4. Of note, while anticentromere staining pattern on the immunofluorescent ANA testing was detected in 11 out of 216 patients (5.1%), reactivities against CENPA and CENPB were present in 21 out of 216 sera tested by Euroline immunoblot (9.7%).

Association of SSc-specific antibodies with MSG biopsy positivity

We next sought to explore potential associations between MSG biopsy positivity and SSc-specific antibodies (strong and medium titers). As shown in Fig. 2B and Table 1, significantly increased rates of SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers were detected among patients with positive MSG biopsies compared to those without (30% vs 12.5%, p-value: 0.009), [OR 95% CI: 3.0 (1.3–7.1)]. Such differences were not detected for medium SSc-specific titers. Other features associated with MSG biopsy positivity included anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB positivity and abnormal Rose Bengal staining (Table 1). Multivariate analysis revealed an independent association of SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers with MSG biopsy positivity, following adjustment for anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB autoantibodies [OR 95% (CI): 4.1 (1.5–10.6)]. The prevalence of SSc-specific antibodies at strong and medium titers in patients according to anti-Ro/SSA and MSG biopsy positivity is displayed in Suppl Fig 1. Theoretically, if detection of SSc-specific antibodies in the sera of anti-Ro/SSA (-) individuals with negative or unavailable MSG biopsies had the same weight as that of anti-Ro/SSA, then additional 30.3% (33/109) of patients would fulfill 2016 SS classification criteria [13.8% (15/109) for strong titers and 16.5% (18/109) for medium titers, respectively). Overall, 38.9% (51/131) of anti-Ro/SSA negative individuals presenting with sicca complaints would fulfill SS classification criteria instead of 13.7% (18/131), as displayed in Fig. 1.

The type and frequency of different SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers according to MSG biopsy positivity are displayed in Fig. 3 and Suppl. Table 5. While the diversity of SSc-specific antibodies was greater in the MSG (+) group compared to MSG (-), no significant differences in frequency terms were detected.

In Figs. 4& 5, representative MSG biopsies from patients with various SSc antibodies are displayed. While histopathological criteria for SS are not fulfilled for all patients, the presence of fibrosis alone or along with lymphocytic infiltrates was detected (photos taken using Olympus Slideview VS200).

Associations of SSc-specific antibodies with distinct features

We next wished to explore whether SSc-specific autoantibodies are associated with distinct clinical and histopathological features. As shown in Supp Tables 6–8, arthralgias and myalgias occurred more frequently in patients with medium titers versus those with negative serum SSc antibody titers, while minor salivary gland histopathological focus scores ≥ 1 were more frequently detected among patients with strong SSc titers (63.3 vs 40, $p = 0.029$).

Upon clinical indication, further investigation was performed in the SSc-specific antibody-positive patient group. High resolution thoracic computed tomography (HRCT) was performed in eighteen cases of those having SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers, of which 11 (61%) had abnormal findings including micronodules, peribronchial thickening and ground glass pattern. Additionally, 16.7% (2 out of 12) patients had abnormal pulmonary function tests (PFT) consistent with restrictive disease, while pulmonary hypertension (defined as PAH>30 mm Hg measured by heart ultrasound (HUS), reflecting PAH>20mm Hg measured by right heart catheterization) [18] was detected in 3 out of 13 (23.1%). The corresponding figures for patients with SSc specific antibodies at medium titers were, abnormal findings in HRCT for 9/15 (60%), abnormal pulmonary function tests (PFTs) for 3/9 (33.3%), and pulmonary hypertension for 5/11 (45.5%) performed tests, respectively. Telangiectasias were noted in 2/41 (4.9%) of patients with SSc antibodies at strong titers and 2/49 (4.1%) of those with medium ones, respectively. Table 2 displays the final diagnosis of the study participants following extensive work-up in the anti-Ro/SSA positive and anti-Ro/SSA negative groups. Moreover, the prevalence of SSc positivity in each diagnostic group is displayed. While SS is the prevalent diagnosis among anti-Ro/SSA positive individuals (82.4%), UCTD was the commonest diagnosis among anti-Ro/SSA negative individuals (34.4%). Of interest, the prevalence of SSc specific autoantibodies in anti-Ro/SSA negative individuals with SS and UCTD was 66.7 and 71.1, respectively.

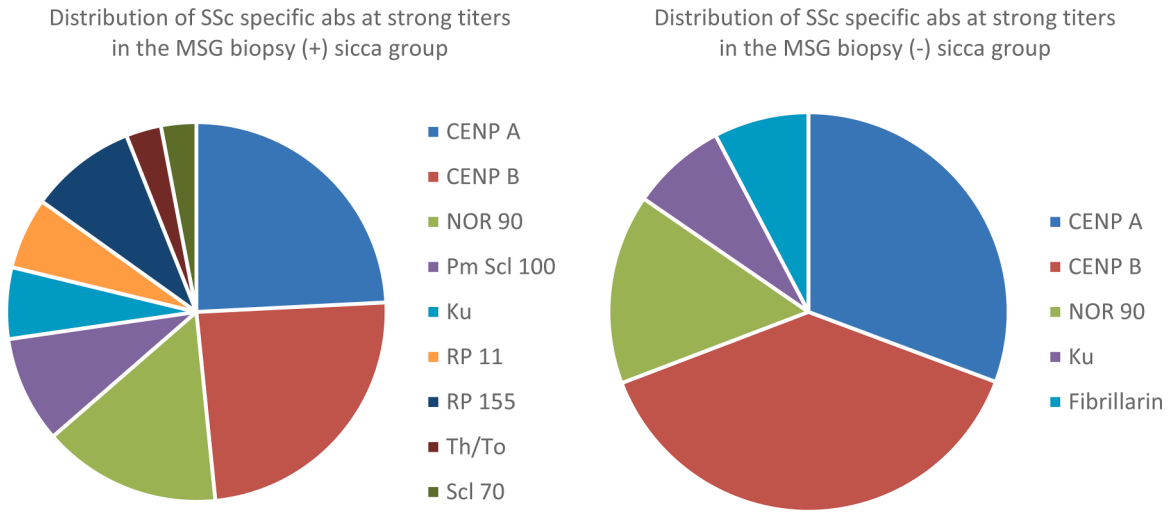


Fig. 3. Type and frequency of different SSc-specific antibodies at strong titers according to MSG biopsy positivity (SSc: systemic sclerosis; MSG: minor salivary gland; CENPA, CENPB: centromere protein A, B Scl-70: Scleroderma-70 or Topoisomerase I; RP: RNA-polymerase III; NOR 90: Nucleolar Organizing Region 90; PM/Scl: Polymyositis/Scleroderma).

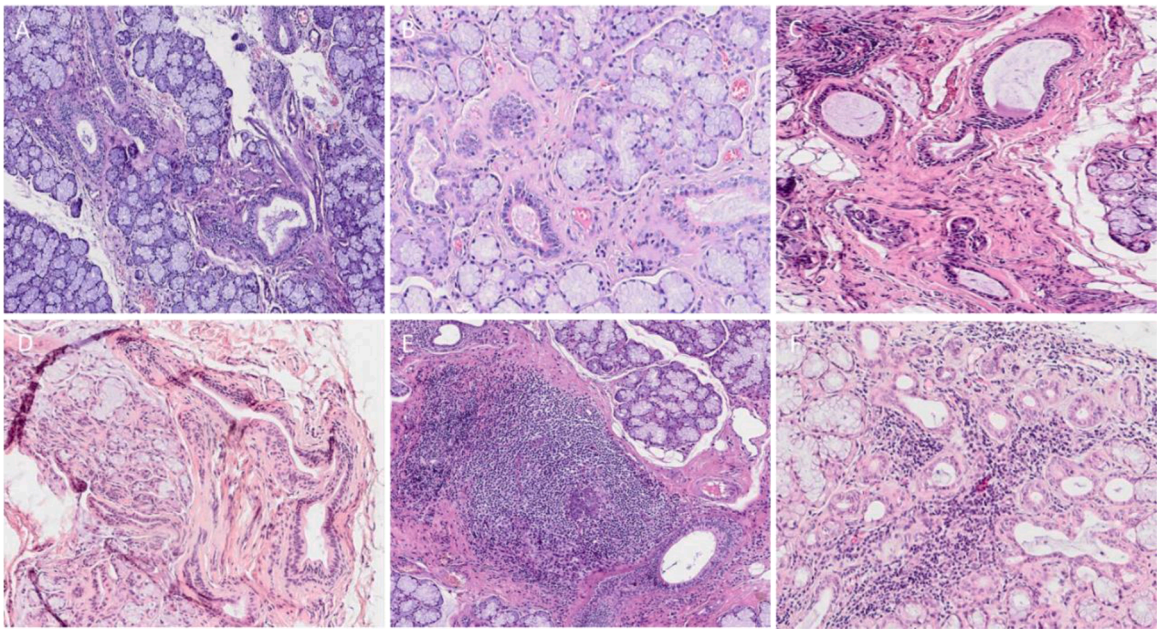


Fig. 4. Representative MSG tissue biopsies from sicca patients with positive SSc specific antibodies at strong titers (hematoxylin/eosin staining). A. anti-Ku+, anti-Ro/SSA- FS: 0.65; B. anti-CENPB+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS:0; C. anti-fibrillarin+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS: 0; D. anti-Scl70+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS: 0.63; E. anti-NOR90+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS: 1.01, F. anti-CENPA+, anti-CENPB+, anti-Ro/SSA-, FS: 1.35.
(MSG: minor salivary gland; NOR90: Nucleolar Organizing Region 90; SSc: systemic sclerosis; SS: Sjögren's syndrome; CENPA, CENPB: centromere protein A, B; FS: focus score).

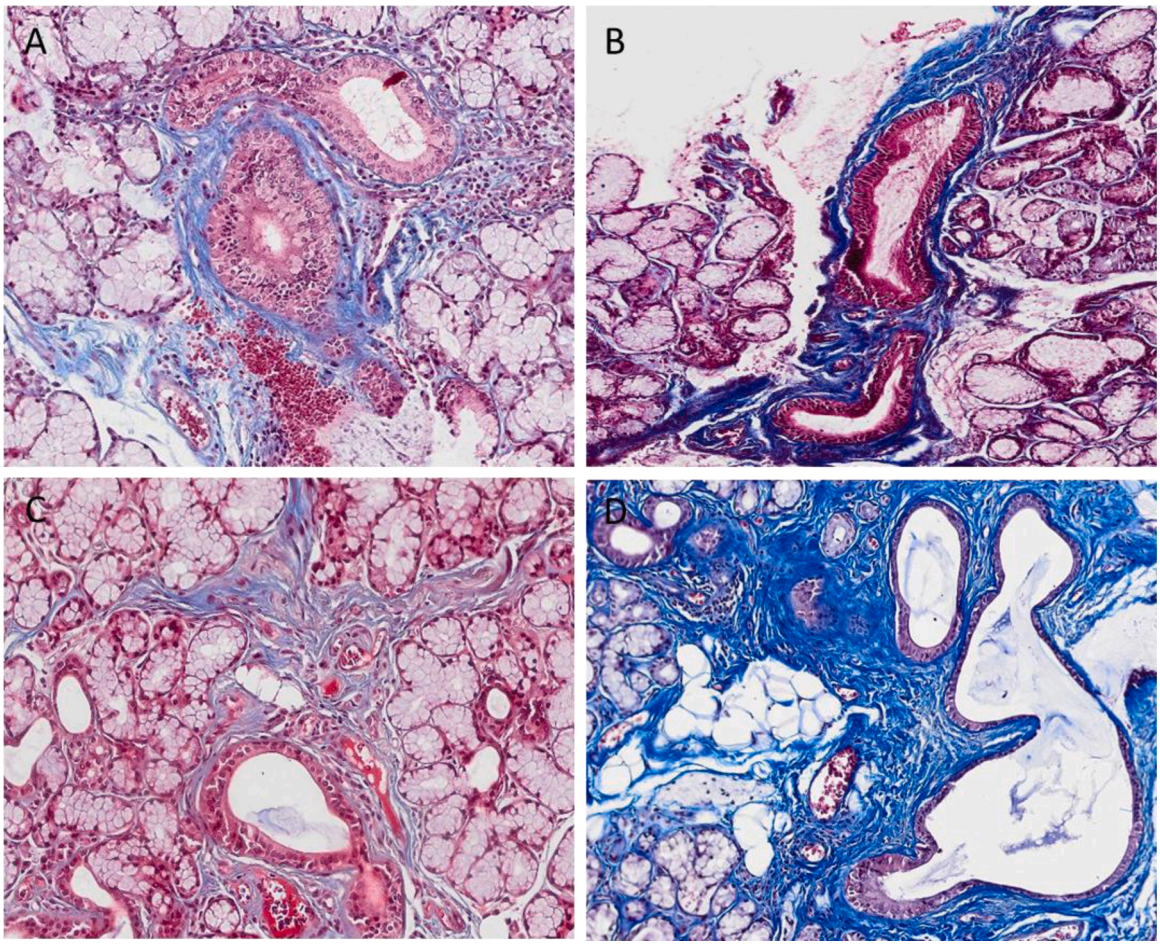


Fig. 5. Representative MSG tissue biopsies depicting the presence of fibrosis using Masson staining from the same sicca patients (A-D), displayed in Fig. 4.

Table 2
Final diagnoses in the anti-Ro/SSA+ and anti-Ro/SSA- groups and rates of SSc+ sera in each diagnosis following extensive diagnostic work up.

Final diagnosis n (%)	Sicca cohort (n = 216)	SSc+ positive sera (n = 90)
Anti-Ro/SSA (+) group (n = 85)		
SS	70 (82.4)	31/70 (44.3)
UCTD	5 (5.8)	3/5 (60)
RA	2 (2.4)	1/2 (50)
SLE	5 (5.8)	1/5 (20)
DM	1 (1.2)	1/1 (100)
PBC	1 (1.2)	0/1 (0)
SSc	1 (1.2)	1/1 (100)
Anti-Ro/SSA (-) group (n = 131)		
UCTD	45 (34.4)	32/45 (71.1)
Hashimoto	29 (22.1)	2/29 (6.9)
SS	18 (13.7)	12/18 (66.7)
SLE	13 (10)	2/13 (15.4)
RA	11 (8.4)	2/11 (18.2)
Dermatomyositis	3 (2.2)	1/3 (33.3)
Fibromyalgia	3 (2.2)	1/3 (33.3)
Non-specific sialadenitis	3 (2.2)	0/3 (0)
Sclerosing sialadenitis	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
Chronic blepharitis	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
MGUS	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
PBC	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
PsA	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)
RP	1 (0.8)	0/1 (0)

Sjögren's syndrome, UCTD: undifferentiated connective tissue disease, SLE: systematic lupus erythematosus, MGUS: monoclonal gammopathy of unknown significance, PBC: primary biliary cirrhosis, PsA: psoriatic arthritis, RA: rheumatoid arthritis, RP: Raynaud's phenomenon.

Discussion

In the present study, we report that SSc-specific antibodies were frequently detected in a cohort of consecutive patients evaluated for sicca complaints in an outpatient rheumatology setting. Notably, SSc specific at strong -but not medium- titers were found to be independently associated with positive MSG biopsies, even after adjustment for the presence of serum antibodies towards Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens, implying a potentially contributory role of these antibodies in SS classification. Reactivities against centromere proteins accounted for almost half of all SSc specific antibodies detected at strong titers, with the remaining being directed against other nucleolar (NOR90, fibrillarin, PM/Scl, Th/To) or nuclear antigens (Scl70/Topoisomerase I, RNA polymerase III, Ku). Periductal fibrosis was a prominent histopathological feature in minor salivary glands of these patients either alone or in association with focal or sparse lymphocytic infiltrates. Some of these patients presented with occult scleroderma features, and follow-up may reveal those who will eventually develop systemic sclerosis. Theoretically, if SSc-specific antibodies had the same weight as anti-Ro/SSA antibodies in the classification criteria for SS, almost one third of anti-Ro/SSA negative patients with either negative or unavailable MSG biopsies would be classified as SS. Whether this patient subset represents a distinct clinical entity or a subtype of SS remains to be further explored.

While anticentromere antibodies have been extensively investigated in the context of SS [6,9,10–13,19,20–22], and even been proposed as a serologic marker for SS diagnosis equivalent to anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB positivity [24], this is the first attempt to evaluate the role of a wide spectrum of SSc-specific autoantibodies and their contribution to salivary gland inflammation and generation of sicca symptomatology.

Anticentromere antibodies have been previously suggested as the serological link between distinct autoimmune entities, as for PACK syndrome [PBC (primary biliary cirrhosis, ACA, CREST (Calcinosis, RP, Esophageal dysfunction, Sclerodactyly, Telangiectasias) and KCS (Keratoconjuctivitis sicca)] [25]. SS patients with anticentromere antibodies have been shown to share overlapping features with SSc such as RP [7,12,21,23,26,27], dysphagia [7,12,27], sclerodactyly [12,27], telangiectasias [12,27], in addition to sicca phenotype [13,26,27]. Compared to their SS counterparts, they have seldom hypergammaglobulinemia [21], display reduced frequency of antibodies against Ro/SSA and/or La/SSB [12,20,25,26] but share similar histopathological findings [12,25,26] in MSG tissues. While a more severe clinical phenotype [21] conferring higher lymphoma risk [23] was previously reported, this was not confirmed in other studies [28,29]. Interestingly, as much as 25% of SS patients with anticentromere antibodies may eventually be classified as limited cutaneous SSc on follow-up [10,30,31], although this was not universally detected [26].

Sicca features have been consistently reported in the setting of both limited (lc) and diffuse (dc) cutaneous SSc. In patients with lcSSc, the frequency of oral and ocular dryness is variable, ranging from 23 to 75% [26,32–34] and 21–100% [26,32–34], respectively; interestingly, 49% of these patients have been shown to display lymphocytic sialadenitis in MSG biopsy [34]. In dcSSc, sicca features were reported in 39–49% of patients [32,33,35,36,37], along with evidence of fibrotic changes in MSG biopsies [37]. Furthermore, recurrent SGE was evident in 11.4% of patients and MSG biopsy revealed distinct groups of significant fibrosis in either periductal, perilobular or intralobular regions; fibrosis was absent in the patients with mixed connective tissue disease, RP or healthy controls [37]. Another study of 44 dcSSc patients showed that SGE was present in 44.4% and one fifth had MSG findings compatible with SS, while 38.6% had mild fibrotic changes [38]. Earlier reports have estimated an SS prevalence ranging from 0- 88% in the context of SSc [35,37,39–41].

Features of objective mucosal dryness have been also reported in 57% of patients with idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis (IPF) [42]. Sicca symptomatology seems to increase disease burden in SSc patients as it shows strong association to the SF-36 quality of life score [43]. Along the same lines, sicca complaints have been suggested [44] to be included in the Scleroderma Clinical Trials Consortium-Damage Index (SCTC-DI) [45].

While sicca features in patients with positive MSG biopsies are attributed to the local inflammatory process and ensuing impaired glandular function, the underlying mechanisms accounting for the generation of sicca complaints in the absence of classical histopathological SS findings are not fully elucidated. Neurosecretory dysfunction as the result of an inflammation-related dampened neurotransmitter release, or autoantibodies against muscarinic 3 receptor [32,46], as well as fibrosis and vascular inflammation has been proposed as having a contributory role for dry features in the context of SS and SSc [47].

Given the association of abnormal findings in salivary gland ultrasound (SGUS) with positive MSG biopsy in SS patients [48], abnormal parotid gland SGUS in patients with antibodies against Ro/SSA and La/SSB antigens has been shown to have high predictive value for SS [49]. Notably, abnormal findings in SGUS were observed in one third of SSc patients, the majority of which were positive for anticentromere antibodies [43], further supporting an SS/SSc overlap phenotype [50]. Furthermore, abnormal ultrasonographic features of salivary glands were present in 51.6% of SS and 62.7% of SSc patients, respectively [51]. Nevertheless, the two modalities (US and MSG biopsy) are considered complementary in pursuit of SS diagnosis and cannot replace one another [52]. Therefore, the presence of SSc-specific autoantibodies at strong titers in sicca patients is the sole non-invasive modality so far shown to be independently associated to MSG biopsy positivity irrespective of the presence of anti-Ro/SSA and anti-La/SSB antibodies.

The major limitation of the current study is the lack of available minor salivary gland biopsies in all study participants, mainly due to reluctancy of some patients to undergo labial gland biopsies. Moreover, one could argue that MSG biopsies were more often performed in the anti-Ro/SSA positive rather than the anti-Ro/SSA negative group. However, given the increased risk for lymphoma development among anti-Ro/SSA positive individuals [19], anti-Ro/SSA patients with sicca complaints are routinely offered an MSG biopsy, despite they fulfill ACR 2016 criteria for SS. Additionally, while the presence of fibrosis in MSG tissue has been earlier shown in patients with SSc [37], and even

detected in one third of patients in another prospective study of SSc patients who underwent MSG biopsy [53], a prospective matched and blinded study quantitating the amount of fibrosis in MSG biopsies from patients with distinct serological reactivities should be performed.

In conclusion, these data suggest that SSc-specific antibodies are frequently detected in patients presenting with sicca complaints and at strong titers they are independently associated with MSG positivity. Although our observations must be confirmed in larger cohorts, we propose that testing for SSc-specific autoantibodies could be a useful tool in the diagnostic work-up and potentially in future classification criteria for SS.

Ethics

Our study complies with the Declaration of Helsinki. The locally appointed ethics committee has approved the research protocol. Written informed consent has been obtained from the subjects.

Data availability

The data underlying this article are available in the article and in its online supplementary material.

Funding

This study was supported by the Department of Physiology, Unit of Applied and Molecular Physiology, Medical School of Athens, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Greece.

Declaration of Competing Interest

The authors declare no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

The authors are immensely grateful to Professor HM Moutsopoulos for his critical review and astute comments and suggestions.

Supplementary materials

Supplementary material associated with this article can be found, in the online version, at doi:10.1016/j.semarthrit.2022.152026.

References

[1] Kassan SS, Moutsopoulos HM. Clinical manifestations and early diagnosis of sjögren syndrome. Arch Intern Med 2004;164:1275–84. https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-812102-3.00033-6.

[2] Shiboski CH, Shiboski SC, Seror R, et al. 2016 American college of rheumatology/european league against rheumatism classification criteria for primary Sjögren's syndrome: a consensus and data-driven methodology involving three international patient cohorts. Arthritis Rheumatol 2017;69(1):35–45. https://doi.org/10.1002/art.39859.

[3] Price EJ, Venables PJW. Dry eyes and mouth syndrome - a subgroup of patients presenting with sicca symptoms. Rheumatology 2002;41(4):416–22. https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/41.4.416.

[4] Mariette X, Caudmont C, Bergé E, Desmoulins F, Pinabel F. Dry eyes and mouth syndrome or sicca, asthenia and polyalgia syndrome? [11]. Rheumatology 2003;42(7):914–5. https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/keg226.

[5] Mavragani CP, Skopouli FN, Moutsopoulos HM. Increased prevalence of antibodies to thyroid peroxidase in dry eyes and mouth syndrome or sicca asthenia polyalgia syndrome. J Rheumatol 2009;36(8):1626–30. https://doi.org/10.3899/jrheum.081326.

[6] Park Y, Lee J, Koh JH, et al. Clinical influences of anticentromere antibody on primary Sjögren's syndrome in a prospective Korean cohort. Korean J Intern Med 2020. https://doi.org/10.3904/kjim.2020.146.

[7] Vlachogiannopoulos PG, Drosos AA, Wiik A, Moutsopoulos HM. Patients with anticentromere antibodies clinical features, diagnoses and evolution. Rheumatology 1993;32(4):297–301. https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/32.4.297.

[8] Lawley TJ, Gary L, Moutsopoulos HM. Scleroderma, sjogren-like syndrome, and chronic graft- versus-host disease. Ann Intern Med 1977;87:707–9.

[9] Gelber AC, Pillemer SR, Baum BJ, et al. Distinct recognition of antibodies to centromere proteins in primary Sjögren's syndrome compared with limited scleroderma. Ann Rheum Dis 2006;65(8):1028–32. https://doi.org/10.1136/ard.2005.046003.

[10] Ramos-Casals M, Nardi N, Brito-Zerón P, et al. Atypical autoantibodies in patients with primary sjögren syndrome: clinical characteristics and follow-up of 82 cases. Semin Arthritis Rheum 2006;35(5):312–21. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.semarthrit.2005.12.004.

[11] Tsukamoto M, Suzuki K, Takeuchi T. Clinical and immunological features of anti-centromere antibody-positive primary Sjögren's syndrome. Rheumatol Ther 2018;5(2):499–505. https://doi.org/10.1007/s40744-018-0126-2.

[12] Bournia VKK, Diamanti KD, Vlachoyiannopoulos PG, Moutsopoulos HM. Anticentromere antibody positive Sjögren's Syndrome: a retrospective descriptive analysis. Arthritis Res Ther 2010;12(2). https://doi.org/10.1186/ar2958.

[13] Vlachoyiannopoulos PG, Moutsopoulos HM. Editorial Anticentromere (ACA) -positive Sjögren ' s syndrome : a disease entity ? Clin Exp Rheumatol 2013;31:163–4.

[14] Shimizu T, Nakamura H, Takagi Y, et al. Clinical characteristics associated with glandural involvement evaluated by salivary gland ultrasonography in Sjögren's syndrome. Annals of the Rheumatic Disease 2021. https://doi.org/10.1186/ar2958.

[15] Stochmal A, Czuwara J, Trojanowska M, Rudnicka L. Antinuclear antibodies in systemic sclerosis: an update. Clin Rev Allergy Immunol 2020;58(1):40–51. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12016-018-8718-8.

[16] Gal I, Lakos G, Zeher M. Comparison of the anti-Ro/SSA autoantibody profile between patients with primary and secondary Sjogren's syndrome. Autoimmunity 2000;32(2):89–92. https://doi.org/10.3109/08916930008994077.

[17] Greenspan JS, Daniels TE, Talal N, Sylvester RA. The histopathology of Sjögren's syndrome in labial salivary gland biopsies. *Oral Surgery*. Oral Med Oral Pathol 1974;37(2):217–29. https://doi.org/10.1016/0030-4220(74)90417-4.

[18] Galiè N, Humbert M, Vachiery JL, et al. 2015 ESC/ERS Guidelines for the diagnosis and treatment of pulmonary hypertension. Eur Heart J 2016;37(1):67–119. https://doi.org/10.1093/eurheartj/ehv317.

[19] Fragkioudaki S, Mavragani CP, Moutsopoulos HM. Predicting the risk for lymphoma development in Sjögren syndrome: an easy tool for clinical use. Medicine (Baltimore) 2016;95(25):e3766. https://doi.org/10.1097/MD.0000000000003766.

[20] Bournia VK, Vlachoyiannopoulos PG. Subgroups of Sjögren syndrome patients according to serological profiles. J Autoimmun 2012;39(1–2):15–26. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaut.2012.03.001.

[21] Baer AN, Medrano L, McAdams-DeMarco M, Gniadek TJ. Association of anticentromere antibodies with more severe exocrine glandular dysfunction in Sjögren's syndrome: analysis of the sjögren's international collaborative clinical alliance cohort. Arthritis Care Res 2016;68(10):1554–9. https://doi.org/10.1002/acr.22859.

[22] Chan H-L, Lee Y-S, Hong H-S, Kuo T-T. Anticentromere antibodies (ACA): clinical distribution and disease specificity. Clin Exp Dermatol 1994;19(4):298–302. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2230.1994.tb01199.x.

[23] Baldini C, Mosca M, Della Rossa A, et al. Overlap of aca-positive systemic sclerosis and Sjögren's syndrome: a distinct clinical entity with mild organ involvement but at high risk of lymphoma. Clin Exp Rheumatol 2013;31(2):0273–80.

[24] Kitagawa T, Shibasaki K, Toya S. Clinical significance and diagnostic usefulness of anti-centromere antibody in Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Rheumatol 2012;31(1):105–12. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10067-011-1789-z.

[25] Powell FC, Schroeter AL, Dickson ER. Primary biliary cirrhosis and the crest syndrome: a report of 22 cases. QJM 1987;62(1):75–82. https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordjournals.qjmed.a068082.

[26] Salliot C, Gottenberg JE, Bengoufa D, Desmoulins F, Miceli-Richard C, Mariette X. Anticentromere antibodies identify patients with Sjögren's syndrome and autoimmune overlap syndrome. J Rheumatol 2007;34(11):2253–8.

[27] Notarstefano C, Croia C, Pontarini E, et al. A clinical and histopathological analysis of the anti-centromere antibody positive subset of primary Sjögren's syndrome. Clin Exp Rheumatol 2018;36:S145–9.

[28] Avouac J, Sordet C, Depinay C, et al. Systemic sclerosis-associated Sjögren's syndrome and relationship to the limited cutaneous subtype: results of a prospective study of sicca syndrome in 133 consecutive patients. Arthritis Rheum 2006;54(7):2243–9. https://doi.org/10.1002/art.21922.

[29] Salliot C, Mouthon L, Ardizzone M, Sibilia J, Guillevin L, Mariette X. Sjögren's syndrome is associated with and not secondary to systemic sclerosis. Rheumatology 2007;46(2):321–6. https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/kel252.

[30] Ford AL, Kurien BT, Harley JB, Scofield RH. Anti-centromere autoantibody in a patient evolving from a lupus/Sjögren's overlap to the CREST variant of scleroderma. J Rheumatol 1998;25(7):1419–24. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/9676778/. Accessed December 13, 2021.

[31] Kyono M, Okamoto M, Sakamoto S, et al. A case report, a case who developed limited cutaneous scleroderma and pulmonary hypertension 8 years after diagnosis of anti-centromere antibody-positive Sjögren syndrome. Mod Rheumatol Case Reports 2020;4(2):248–52. https://doi.org/10.1080/24725625.2020.1755516.

[32] Swaminathan S, Goldblatt F, Dugar M, Gordon TP, Roberts-Thomson PJ. Prevalence of SICCA symptoms in a South Australian cohort with systemic sclerosis. Intern Med J 2008;38(12):897–903. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1445-5994.2008.01636.x.

[33] Kobak S, Oksel F, Aksu K, Kabasakal Y. The frequency of sicca symptoms and Sjögren's syndrome in patients with systemic sclerosis. Int J Rheum Dis 2013;16(1):88–92. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1756-185X.2012.01810.x.

[34] Can G, Sarioğlu S, Birlik M, et al. The prevalence of Sjögren's syndrome and SICCA symptoms in patients with systemic sclerosis and alpha-smooth muscle actin expression in biopsy specimens from minor salivary glands. Turkish J Med Sci 2021;51(4):1875–82. https://doi.org/10.3906/sag-2012-25.
[35] Alarcón-Segovia D, Ibánez G, Hernández-Ortíz J, Velázquez-Forero F, González-Jiménez Y. Sjögren's syndrome in progressive systemic sclerosis (scleroderma). Am J Med 1974;57(1):78–85. https://doi.org/10.1016/0002-9343(74)90771-2.
[36] Gomes B de AF, Santhiago MR, Magalhães P, Kara N, de Azevedo MNL, Moraes HV. Ocular findings in patients with systemic sclerosis. Clinics 2011;66(3):379–85. https://doi.org/10.1590/S1807-59322011000300003.
[37] Cipoletti JF, Buckingham RB, Barnes EL. Sjogren's syndrome in progressive systemic sclerosis. Ann Intern Med 1977;87(5):535–41. https://doi.org/10.7326/0003-4819-87-5-535.
[38] Drosos AA, Andonopoulos AP, Costopoulos JS, Stavropoulos ED, Papadimitriou CS, Moutsopoulos M. Sjogren's syndrome in progressive systemic sclerosis. J Rheumatol 1988;15(6):965–8. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/3418646/. Accessed May 25, 2021.
[39] Beigelman PM, Goldner FJ, Bayles TB. Progressive Systemic Sclerosis (Scleroderma) 1953;249:45–58.
[40] ŠŤáva Z. Diffuse scleroderma. Dermatology 1958;117(3):135–47. https://doi.org/10.1159/000255579.
[41] Rodnan GP. The natural history of progressive systemic sclerosis (diffuse scleroderma). Bull Rheum Dis 1963;13:301–4. https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/13974644/. Accessed December 23, 2021.
[42] Bawazir M, Cha S, Islam NM, Cohen DM, Fitzpatrick SG, Bhattacharyya I. Labial salivary gland assessment in idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis patients with sicca symptoms. Oral Surg Oral Med Oral Pathol Oral Radiol 2021;132(4):434–40. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.oooo.2021.03.014.
[43] Couderc M, Tournadre A, Mathieu S, Pereira B, Soubrier M, Dubost JJ. Do the salivary glands of patients with systemic sclerosis show ultrasonographic modifications suggestive of Sjögren's syndrome? Ann Rheum Dis 2020;79(10):79–80. https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215777.
[44] Nikpour M. Sicca: an important manifestation of damage in systemic sclerosis (SSc) and SSc-overlap syndromes. Response to: do the salivary glands of patients with systemic sclerosis show ultrasonographic modifications suggestive of Sjögren's syndrome?' by Coudrec e. Ann Rheum Dis 2020;79(10):2020. https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215797.
[45] Ferdowsi N, Huq M, Stevens W, et al. Development and validation of the scleroderma clinical trials consortium damage index (SCTC-DI): a novel instrument to quantify organ damage in systemic sclerosis. Ann Rheum Dis 2019;78(6):807–16. https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214764.
[46] Bacman S, Berra A, Sterin-Borda L, Borda E. Muscarinic acetylcholine receptor antibodies as a new marker of dry eye Sjögren syndrome. Investig Ophthalmol Vis Sci 2001;42(2):321–7.
[47] Hadj Said M, Foletti JM, Graillon N, Guyot L, Chossegros C. Manifestations orofaciales de la sclérodermie. Revue de la littérature. Rev Stomatol Chir Maxillofac Chir Orale 2016;117(5):322–6. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.revsto.2016.06.003.
[48] Fana V, Dohn UM, Krabbe S, Terslev L. Application of the OMERACT Grey-scale Ultrasound Scoring System for salivary glands in a single-centre cohort of patients with suspected Sjögren's syndrome. RMD Open 2021;7(2):1–7. https://doi.org/10.1136/rmdopen-2020-001516.
[49] Mossel E, Delli K, Van Nimwegen JF, et al. Ultrasonography of major salivary glands compared with parotid and labial gland biopsy and classification criteria in patients with clinically suspected primary Sjögren's syndrome. Ann Rheum Dis 2017;76(11):1883–9. https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-211250.
[50] Coiffier G, Jousse-Joulin S, Cornec D, et al. Ultrasonographic salivary gland evaluation in systemic sclerosis: is sicca syndrome secondary to an authentic overlap syndrome or another specific fibrotic manifestation of the disease? Ann Rheum Dis 2020;79(12):2019–20. https://doi.org/10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215972.
[51] Lee KA, Choi W, Kim JS, Kim HS. High prevalence of salivary gland ultrasound abnormalities in systemic sclerosis. Jt Bone Spine 2021;88(2):105113. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbspin.2020.105113.
[52] Mossel E, van Ginkel MS, Haacke EA, et al. Histopathology, salivary flow and ultrasonography of the parotid gland: three complementary measurements in primary Sjögren's syndrome. Rheumatology 2021;1:0–2. https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/keab781.
[53] Osial TA, Whiteside TL, Buckingham RB, et al. Clinical and serologic study of sjögren's syndrome in patients with progressive systemic sclerosis. Arthritis Rheum 1983;26(4):500–8. https://doi.org/10.1002/art.1780260408.